

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE  
OF  
ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY  
VIRGINIA

---

James W. McClung



*George Washington Flowers  
Memorial Collection*

DUKE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

ESTABLISHED BY THE  
FAMILY OF  
COLONEL FLOWERS







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Duke University Libraries

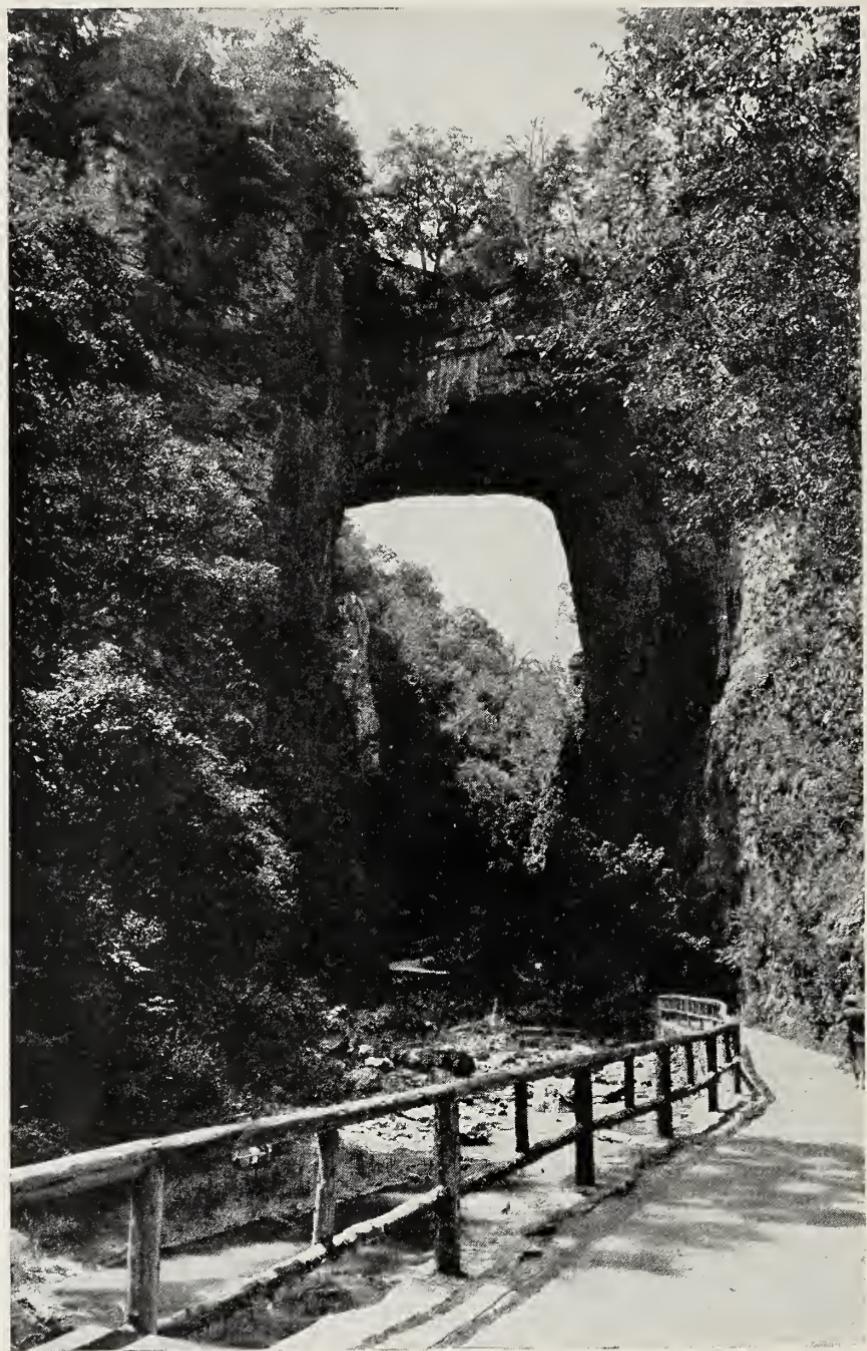
<https://archive.org/details/historicalsigin00mccl>



HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE  
OF  
ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY  
VIRGINIA

By  
James W. McClung  
Lexington, Virginia

McCLURE COMPANY, INC.  
STAUNTON, VA.  
1939



NATURAL BRIDGE, ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

975.57  
M128H

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

As stated in the Preface, the contents of this book have been compiled from the write-ups sent to the Works Progress Administration of the Historical Inventory, and the author and publisher wish to express appreciation to the Division of History of the Virginia Conservation Commission for permission to use certain portions of the write-ups on structures, together with architectural features taken from the files of the W. P. A. Historical Inventory Project, which was sponsored by this State Agency under the direction of Dr. H. J. Eckenrode, Director of History.



## P R E F A C E

The writer was engaged for nearly three years by the Historical Inventory of the Work's Progress Administration of Virginia in making a survey of old buildings and other items of historical interest in Lexington and Rockbridge County, and as he had kept carbon copies of all reports made and sent in, he thought it might be of interest to publish a brief history of the County, giving some of the salient items which entered into the early days of the settlement of this section.

The workers on this inventory were limited to houses built prior to 1860, but if a site had a building on it which had been remodeled or rebuilt, then and in that event, the history was brought up to 1938, the date on which this project was closed. No new building erected since 1860 is shown.

This inventory consisted in going back to the beginning in 1735, tracing the history up to 1778 when Rockbridge was formed, and in making an abstract of title of each home or building, showing the entire ownership with dates of such ownership and the number of the Deed Book and page in which the deeds were recorded in the Clerk's Office.

In connection with the abstract, a brief history of historical facts was listed concerning the property and each of its owners. This survey covered all old buildings, churches, mills, schools, cemeteries, bridges, Indian Mounds, legends, Court records, etc., etc. The writer compiled 700 of these write-ups and attached a photograph to each one, but only 100 of these 700 are shown in this history, and each of the 100 have a photograph at the top of the write-up. These are numbered consecutively from one up to six hundred and eighty-eight, the number of the last one.

The information presented herein was gotten from the records in the Clerk's Office, the Libraries of Washington and Lee University and the Virginia Military Institute and various publications and histories concerning the County, as well as personal information given by the owners of the property.

## **Rockbridge County**

This County derives its name from the celebrated Natural Bridge and was formed in 1778 from Augusta and Botetourt. Its mean length is 31, and its breadth 22 miles. It is principally watered by North River—a branch of James River—and its tributaries. It flows diagonally through the County, and joins the main branch of James River at Balcony Falls, at the foot of the Blue Ridge, where their united waters force a passage through the mountain. The North branch of the James River has its source in Bath County and enters Rockbridge a few miles north of Goshen in Bell's Valley, and enters Goshen Pass at the west end and winds its way around numerous crags and reaches the open country after its turbulent run, near Wilson's Springs, and then on through the open country to Lexington, twelve miles distant.

Lexington is the County-seat, which is 140 miles from Richmond, 188 from Washington, 35 from Lynchburg, 36 from Staunton, 14 from Natural Bridge and 52 from Roanoke, and is situated on the southwest side of the North Branch of the James, now called the Maury River.

The old "Indian Trail," later known as the "Great Road," leading from Winchester through Rockbridge to the south, is still the main artery of travel. About 100 years ago, this road through Rockbridge was covered with plank, and then it was known as the "Plank Road." But this was not a success, for it began to break at one end before it was finished at the other end. Later it was known as the "Valley Pike," and was the old stage route. Today it is known as the "Lee Highway, No. 11." The "Midland Trail," now known as Highway No. 60, passes through the County from east to west and crosses Lexington in the center of the town, and Lexington has the distinction of being one of the few towns in the state where two main highways cross.

The land in Rockbridge is rolling, with many high hills, and six miles west of Lexington, old "House Mountain" stands out in bold relief. Two miles north of this is "Hogback Mountain," and about six miles further north is "Jump Mountain" and Goshen Pass. Lexington is located near the center of the County, between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, and the scenery from Lexington is unsurpassed, as these natural barriers of stone on the east and west sides of the County form a natural and beautiful picture of nature.

## Natural Bridge

“GOD’S MIRACLE IN STONE”  
“HIGHER THAN NIAGARA—OLD AS THE DAWN”  
“ONE OF THE SEVEN WONDERS OF THE WORLD”

This incomparable marvel of time, carved through millions of years by busy little Cedar Creek, its story of unhurried creation, its grandeur, its silence, its messages of serenity, its sun-drenched days and mystic nights awaken dormant memories.

“Among the mountains wreathed in mist,  
The twilight skies of amethyst,  
The groves of ancient oaks sun-kissed,  
In Old Virginia.”

## Goshen Pass

Hallowed by the memories of Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury and the beauties of the Rhododendron, a water course formed by nature as a gateway for the waters of Maury River, lined on either side with precipitous mountain crags, the river winds its way around many curves with whirl-pools and rocky descents and finally emerges into the open country near Wilson’s Springs.

Commodore Maury loved this spot and requested that when he died that his body be kept until the rhododendron was in bloom, and then carried through the Pass to Goshen to be placed on the train to Richmond to be interred in Hollywood Cemetery.

About midway in the Pass, there has been erected a bronze monument to Commodore Maury, the “Pathfinder of the Seas,” and the traveler never fails to pause and read the inscription on the monument to the memory of this world-famed scientist.

## Borden’s Grant

Soon after the beginning of the eighteenth century, Benjamin Borden, a native of New Jersey, and an agent for Lord Fairfax in the lower valley of Virginia, received a Grant for 92,100 acres of land in the Valley of Virginia from William Gooch. This is recorded in the Land Office of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in Book 18, page 360, on November 6, 1739.

"GEORGE the Second by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, &c, TO ALL TO WHOM these presents shall come, greeting, KNOW YE that for diverse good causes and Considerations but more especially in consideration, That Benjamin Borden late of the Province of East Jersey now of the County of Orange in Virginia hath lately caused to be imported and settled on the land hereinafter mentioned one family for every 1,000 acres WE HAVE given granted and confirmed and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give grant and confirm unto the said Benjamin Borden and to his heirs and assigns forever One certain Tract or Parcel of land containing 92,100 acres of land situate lying and being on the west side of the Blue Ridge in the County of Augusta and on the northeast branches of James River between the Blue Ridge and North Mountain and bounded as follows (to-wit):"

(Here follows the many points in the survey—from tree to tree, from rock to rock, as well as statement regarding quitments, &c, &c.)

"TO HAVE HOLD posesss and enjoy the said tract or parcel of land and all other the before granted premises and every part thereof with their every of their appurts unto the said Benjamin Borden and to his heirs and assigns forever."

(Then follows some other conditions.)

"IN WITNESS whereof we have caused these our letters patent to be made Witness our Trusty and Wellbeloved William Gooch, Esq., our Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixth day of November one thousand seven hundred and thirty-nine in the thirteenth year of our Reign."

WILLIAM GOOCH.

State Land Office, Richmond, Virginia.

"I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the records of this office.

"Witness my hand and seal of office this the 15th day of February, 1909."

JOHN W. RICHARDSON,

Register of Land Office.

## Early History of Rockbridge County

It is generally understood that Governor Spottswood was the first white man to view the Valley of Virginia, but W. J. Wayland tells us in his history, *The German Element of the Shenandoah*, that John Lederer, a Franciscan Monk, was commissioned by Governor William Berkeley to make explorations, and under this commission, he made three separate tours to the Valley between 1669 and 1670, which would be 47 years before Governor Spottswood and his party reached the top of the Blue Ridge in 1716. Be this as it may, the fact remains that from the year 1606, when the first permanent settlement was made at Jamestown, it was 110 years before July of 1716, when Governor Spottswood and some members of his staff started from Williamsburg and proceeded to Germania, a small frontier settlement, where he left his coach and proceeded on horseback to the top of the Blue Ridge Mountain by a pathway now known as the "Spotswood Trail," and from this point he got a panoramic view of the Valley of Virginia, which was then entirely uninhabited, except by the Indians.

Prior to 1738, the whole region west of the Blue Ridge constituted a part of Orange County, and on November 1, 1738, the General Assembly of the Colony of Virginia, passed an Act establishing the Counties of Frederick and Augusta. These two Counties were named in honor of Frederick, Prince of Wales, son of King George II, and his wife Augusta.

In 1732, a pedlar named John Marlin and John Salling, a weaver, two adventurous spirits, set out from Williamsburg to explore the upper country, then almost unknown. They came up the Valley of the Shenandoah, crossed the James River and reached a point between Glasgow and Balcony Falls, now known as "Salling's Mountain," where they met a party of Cherokee Indians.

Salling was captured by the Indians, but Marling escaped. Salling was detained by the Indians for six years, and after his escape, returned to Williamsburg, where he met John Lewis and John Mackey, who had come to this country in 1732, and they became very much interested in the description of the new country given by Salling. Salling and Lewis then made an expedition to this section, and Lewis afterwards became the pioneer of what is now known as Augusta County.

He then took up his residence in the then unbroken forest on a stream a few miles west of what is now Staunton, Virginia. This stream

was called "Lewis Creek," and it now flows through Staunton, and is still known as "Lewis Creek."

In the spring of 1736, John Lewis while on a visit to Williamsburg, met with Benjamin Borden, who had come to this country as an agent for Lord Fairfax, proprietor of the Northern Neck. Lewis invited Borden to visit him in his new home, and the invitation was accepted, and he remained with Lewis for several months, exploring the country and hunting with Lewis and his sons.

In one of these hunts, a buffalo calf was captured, which Borden took home with him, and presented it to Governor Gooch, who was so well pleased with it, that he entered an order granting 100,000 acres of land to Borden on the James River. Although this order was entered in 1736, the actual grant was not made until November 6, 1739, which comprised 92,100 acres, and this grant covered most of what is now Rockbridge County and a part of Augusta County.

On a subsequent visit by Borden to the home of John Lewis, Lewis and Borden visited the home of Ephriam McDowell, who was one of the first men to settle in the Valley. McDowell was then 64 years of age, and his family consisted of himself, his wife, a son John and a daughter Mary and her husband, James Greenlee. The McDowells came from Pennsylvania, the landing place of most of the emigrants.

Borden learned that John McDowell was an engineer and that he had his surveying instruments with him, and Borden, who had some difficulty in securing the boundary lines of the proposed grant, proposed to John McDowell that he assist him in running the lines and establishing the metes and bounds, and as an inducement and compensation for his services, he was to have one thousand acres of land from this grant, the selection and location of same to be left to McDowell, as soon as the patent was obtained.

John McDowell accepted the proposition and completed the survey and received the one thousand acres, on which he built the first house in Rockbridge County. This land was located two miles south of Fairfield, on the west side of the Lee Highway, No. 11.

This house and land later passed from the McDowell name, the exact date unknown, to a man named Joseph Y. Treavy, and Treavy built the present brick house, later known as the "Red House," and is now owned by the heirs of the late J. G. Alexander.

The old log house built by John McDowell, remained standing for

many years after Treavy built the brick house, and was located in the northwest corner of the yard, close to the present brick house.

John McDowell did not live long after he completed the survey for Borden and built the log house. At that time the country was badly infested by the Indians, who gave the white people much trouble, and in 1742, a band of white citizens organized with John McDowell as their Captain, and followed the Indians towards Glasgow, and after some skirmishing, engaged the Indians in a bloody fight near Balcony Falls, known as "The Indian Massacre of Balcony Falls in 1742." In this fight 17 Indians were killed and 8 white men, including Captain John McDowell. This massacre took place on December 14, 1742.

John McDowell married Magdaline Woods, a famous beauty, and they had two sons, Colonel James McDowell and Judge Samuel McDowell. Colonel James McDowell was the father of James McDowell, who was Governor of Virginia, and who built "Col Alto," a handsome brick residence on the southeast suburbs of Lexington, afterwards the home of Henry St. George Tucker, and is now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason.

Judge Samuel McDowell was the father of Ephriam McDowell, the famous surgeon, who was known as the "Father of Abdominal Surgery."

After the death of John McDowell, his widow, the former Magdalene Woods, married Benjamin Borden, Jr., and after his death, she married John Bowyer of Rockbridge County, who was president of the first Court in Rockbridge.

## Court Record

### FIRST SURVEYOR OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, Virginia, in Court Order Book No. 1, page 1, under date April 7, 1778.

At this date, the County had no Judge, but Court was composed nine Justices of the Peace, and this Court met at the home of Samuel Wallace, two miles south of Lexington, as there was no Court House at this date.

On April 7, 1778, this Court assembled, with the following members present: John Bowyer; Archibald Alexander; Samuel McDowell; Charles Campbell; Samuel Lyle; Alexander Stuart; Andrew Reid; John Trimble and John Gilmore.

Andrew Reid was appointed Clerk of the Court.

"James McDowell produced a Commission from the President and Masters of the College of William and Mary, appointing him Surveyor of the County of Rockbridge, bearing date the twenty-first day of March, 1778, which was openly read; whereupon together with John Bowyer and Samuel McDowell, Gents, entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of five hundred pounds with the condition required by law; whereupon the said James McDowell took the oath required by law."

"JOHN BOWYER."

## First Criminal Execution in Rockbridge County, Virginia

Date: December 8, 1786.

Near the Corporate Limits of Lexington, Virginia.

The town of Lexington, Virginia, was Chartered in 1777, and on February 9, 1850, the Legislature granted a new Charter for the town, which provided for the election of Mayor and Council by *viva voce* vote. Between 1777 and 1850, it appears that the Jury System was in effect, yet many cases were tried by the Justices of the town, and especially so, if the accused was a slave. The following gives an account of the trial and execution of the first criminal to be hung in Rockbridge County.

"At a court held at Rockbridge Courthouse, the first day of December, 1786 and in the XI year of the Commonwealth for the examination of York, a Negro man slave, the property of Andrew Reid of said County, charged with felony in murdering Tom, a slave, the property of the aforesaid Reid. Present: John Bowyer, William Paxton, James Buchanan, David Edmondson and Tom Edgar. The above named York being committed to the jail of said county charged with the felony aforesaid, was led to the bar and pleaded not guilty of the felony aforesaid, and thereupon, William Bradley, a witness was sworn and examined against said York, and he being heard in his own defense. Whereupon it seems to the Court from the testimony of the said witness and the circumstances of the case, that the said York is guilty of the murder aforesaid, as a bill is alleged against him; and it being demanded of him if he had further to say why the Court to judgment and execution against him of and upon the premises should not proceed. He had nothing to say besides what he had before said.

"Therefore it is considered by the Court that the said York be taken back to jail from whence he came and be from thence taken to the place of execution, and then he be hanged by the neck until he be dead. And it is ordered that the sheriff perform the execution thereof on Friday next—being the eighth day of this instant by ten o'clock in the forenoon. And it is further ordered that the sheriff separate his head from his body and stick it on a pole at the fork of the road between Lexington and Mr. John Paxton's.

"Memorandum; the Court valued the slave York to be eighty pounds current money of Virginia, which is ordered to be certified according to law."

"A Copy Teste:"

"ANDREW REID, C. C."

The owner of this slave, York, was Andrew Reid, County Clerk for sixty years. It is to be noted that this trial was before the Justices of the County and not before a Jury. The value of the eighty pounds paid to Andrew Reid amounted to about \$320.00.

In an anonymous sketch written in 1877, and republished in the *Rockbridge County News* on Thursday, August 19, 1937, the following excerpt is found:

"Away back in the breezy good old days of the closing decade of the last century, when the Bench of Gentlemen Justices adjudged that a male factor should be hanged by the neck until dead, and another requirement of justice was that his head should be severed from his body and exposed in a public place for thirty days on a pole at the crossroads at the head of town as a solemn warning to all transgressors of the law."

The place of execution of this slave York was doubtless the spot where the head was ordered to be exposed to view to the terror of the lawless. The above record of the Court's Order puts it at the fork of the road "between Lexington and Mr. John Paxton's." This Paxton home is thought to be near the house in which the late John H. Whitmore lived, known as "Boxwood," which is on the west side of the Lee Highway, as it leaves Lexington, near the Corporate Limits of the town, to the south. "The fork of the road" referred to in this Court Order, was supposed to be at or near the spot where Houston Street leaves Main Street, near the Mayflower Inn.

The records show that in 1786, John Greenlee was the sheriff of Rockbridge, and it was he who was charged with the execution of this slave York on December 8, 1786.

## Whipping Posts in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and the First Punishment by a Jury

Dates: 1778 and 1780.

Records taken from the Court Order Book, No. 1 in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, Virginia.

"At a Court held on April 7, 1778, at the home of Samuel Wallace for the examination of Mary Walker, charged to the Commonwealth with speaking words maintaining the Power and Authority of Great Britain, and the Parliament, King and Great Britain over the United States of America, contrary to an Act of the Assembly made for permitting such offences, and to be tried agreeable to said Act.

"Present: John Bowyer, Samuel McDowell, Samuel Lyle, John Trimble and John Gilmore, Gents:

"She was tried by a jury of twelve (12) men, who brought in the following verdict:

"We, the jury find the said Mary Walker guilty of the charge specified in the warrant against her, and that she be committed to Close Goal for four days, and that the Commonwealth recover against her for fifteen pounds, ten shillings, as damages.

It does not appear that the "Whipping Post" was put into use until the early part of the year, 1780. In the first Court Order Book, No. 1, the following three cases are cited as having been tried and sentenced to be whipped at the public whipping post:

Page 446.

"Henry Navils for stealing fodder from George Welch, is sentenced to receive 25 lashes on his bare back, at the Whiping Post, well laid on."

Page 447:

"Elizabeth Berry for stealing one woman's Shipt, the property of Margaret McCarrel, is sentenced to receive 25 lashes on the bare back, well laid on, at the whipping post."

Page 448.

"Mary Graves being convicted of stealing a quantity of grain out of the mill house on the 4th day of this month, in the day time, was sentenced to receive 15 lashes on her bare back, well laid on, at the whipping post, and then be discharged on paying fees as the law directs."

Signed: SAMUEL LYLE.

It appears that the Whipping Post was discontinued about this time, or soon after, as there is no further records concerning same. The records do not show any specific order when the whipping post was established or when it was discontinued; merely cites the three cases mentioned above.

## "Big Foot" Wallace

1817-1899

(William Alexander Anderson Wallace)

"Big Foot" Wallace was born in a house about one mile southeast of Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia, on April 3, 1817, and died at his home near Davine, Erie County, Texas, on January 6, 1899, being nearly 82 years of age. His father was Andrew Wallace, who was born in Ireland in 1784, and his mother was Jane Blair.

The record of the Wallace family, as patriots and bold fighters, can hardly be duplicated and certainly not surpassed by any other name in this section. Samuel Wallace, the grandfather of "Big Foot," served during the Revolutionary War around Norfolk, in Colonel Bowyer's regiment and in General Muhlenberg's brigade. He was commissioned a Captain in 1777. He also saw service in the French and Indian War, being in command at Fort Young, on the Virginia frontier.

The Wallace family came from a sturdy Scotch-Irish stock, and it is said that their line can be traced directly back to a brother of Sir William Wallace, the Scottish patriot. Peter Wallace, Sr., a Scottish Highlander, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1680. He married Elizabeth Woods in Ireland in 1705, who, after her husband's death, came with her children to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1724, and later moved to what is now Rockingham County, Virginia, in the year 1739. Such is a brief history of the ancestry of "Big Foot" Wallace.

In 1835 there were about 30,000 Americans in Texas, of whom quite a number were from Rockbridge County, and Samuel A. Wallace, a brother of "Big Foot," was killed in the battle or massacre of Goliad. When the news of his death reached Rockbridge, "Big Foot" Wallace decided that he must go to Texas, to avenge the death of his brother, which was termed "murder," and nothing could check him in this purpose. He left Lexington in the fall of 1837, accompanied by two friends, James Paxton and Franklin Shields; taking the old Colliers-town road, over North Mountain.

What a typical picture of those pioneer days we have in this parting scene—Wallace, a stalwart man of twenty, full of strength and enthusiasm of youth, with a heart burning with revenge and the spirit of adventure. Leaving the home of his father for the first time, and the beautiful Valley of Virginia, to enlist with the men of the New Republic of Texas, in fighting the Mexicans and Indians. The red, fighting blood of his Revolutionary forefathers was in his veins, and the call to the western frontier was too strong to be denied.

Two letters from Wallace to his father, one dated October 21, and the other December 26, 1837, have been preserved, and tell something of his trip and first impressions of Texas. He had attended schools in Rockbridge, and had a fair education for his day and time; his handwriting was quite good, and these letters show that he had a strong sense of fun and humor. The closing paragraph is as follows: "I have not received a scratch from home. I have wrote several. Give my respects to all relations and inquiring friends and at home."

The results of his first years in Texas are rather meagre. He tried farming for a while, but soon learned that the red men were numerous and so active in their devastation of crops, that there was no profit in raising grain. Someone has said that in those days: "In order to till, the men of Texas had to kill," so "Big Foot" enlisted in the hunting game. He shot Indians when necessary for protection, and hunted deer, buffaloes, bobcats and other animals as a means of support. He joined Jack Hays' ranger squad and soon made a reputation for daring and bravery, both among the Mexicans and Indians. He was not only good and fearless in times of danger, but his happy-go-lucky disposition won him friends among all classes.

In 1842, General Wall, a Mexican of French blood, reinvaded Texas with an army of 1,500 men and captured the City of San Antonio by a surprise attack, with very little bloodshed. Hays sent out a hurry call to the settlers, who assembled to repel the invaders. Using Indian strategy, they arranged an ambush into which they enticed the Mexicans and killed about 300 of them. "Big Foot" Wallace was in this fight, and it is said that he got full revenge for his brother's death. They followed the retreating Mexicans as far as the Rio Grande, and killed many more on the way.

Elated by this victory and a spirit of retaliation, nearly three hundred of the Texans decided to cross the Rio Grande and take the town of Meir. This Meir Expedition appears to have been undertaken without authority from the government of Texas, and the results were

most tragic. The Texans had in the battle which started after nightfall, on December 25, 1842, 262 men, while the aggregate on the Mexican side was 2,340, according to General Thomas J. Green, who published a book in 1845, giving a detailed account of this whole expedition. He states that between 700 and 800 of the Mexicans were killed, while the Texans lost but ten men.

The hardships and suffering endured by Wallace and many of his companions during their march to Mexico and long imprisonment, were beyond description. The suffering and privation of the men in the Castle of Perote, were very great, and on April 25, 1843, General Thomas J. Green addressed a lengthy communication to President John Tyler, asking for interference and assistance from the United States. However, assistance from the United States took no definite form, and the Texans continued to languish in prison. A number died, some few escaped, and occasionally a few individuals were released for personal reasons. Wallace was held as a prisoner for a period of about sixteen months, before he was released.

After this experience and all the hardships he had experienced, one would think that Wallace would have left Texas and returned to Virginia, but such was not the case. He returned to Texas, fought with Hays and his mounted Rangers in the Indian wars, and later saw service in the war with Mexico. After the Mexican War, he was given a contract to carry the United States Mail from San Antonio to El Paso, a distance of some 500 miles through country badly infested by the Indians. It is said that during the two years he was in this service, that he never failed to bring the mail through, in spite of the many encounters with the Indians. Wallace served most valiantly during the Civil War in the Army of the Confederacy, and returned to Lexington on his first visit in 1850.

An old clipping from the *Lexington Gazette* gives an account of his second visit to Virginia, in the early seventies:

"This famous Texas-Indian fighter, hunter and ranger, known throughout the length and breadth of the South, arrived in Lexington last Thursday morning to visit his friends. Since he left here in 1837, he has ranged over every nook and corner of the 'Lone Star State'—from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and from the Gulf over El Liano Estacado, through New Mexico, Arizona, California, and the Mexican States of Sonora, Chihuahua, Coshulla; been among the Comanches, Lipans, and 'Greasers'—slept under the walls of Monterey, whilst 'Old Zach's' cannon thundered; with his trusty rifle, he has brought down

scores of Indians, Mexicans, buffaloes, lions, panthers and wolves; has ridden a mustang a hundred miles a day for a week; and made a hearty meal of mule steak. Although he has been through many hardships and perils, still his bronzed face is lit by a bright, keen eye, with a firm step and carriage erect."

"Big Foot" Wallace weighed 240 pounds, stood six feet two inches in his stockings, measured 46 inches round the breast and had large feet. There is some confusion as to how he received the name of "Big Foot." Some say it was because of an incident which occurred in Austin 1839 or 1840, which connected him with an Indian Chief, whose name was "Big Foot," in which Wallace killed the Chief, after he had himself been wounded. But Wallace stated that he had received the name while he was a private in Mexico City, as a result of the ill-fated Mier expedition. A contribution of money was made by some of the non-Mexican residents of the city, who noted that the Texans were almost shoeless. Shoes were purchased for all of them except Wallace, and search as they did, no shoes could be found to fit his feet. A Zapatero took the leather which had been purchased in lieu of shoes, and made a pair for Wallace, hence they called him "Big Foot." Wallace said: "There is nothing dishonorable in the appellation, and I would rather be called 'Big Foot Wallace' than 'Lying Wallace' or 'Thieving Wallace.' Such handles to my name would not be agreeable."

The State of Texas claimed Wallace as her son, and a number of years before his death, officially expressed appreciation for his great services to the Commonwealth. The Legislature of Texas passed a bill authorizing the Commissioner of the general land office, to issue to William A. A. Wallace, 1280 acres of the public land, as a donation in consideration of his past services to the State. This certificate was duly issued and Wallace selected as part of this grant, nearly 100 acres on the east end of Galveston Island. Due to carelessness on the part of Wallace, and litigation continued for a number of years in the courts of Texas, title to this property was never granted to Wallace, and neither he nor his heirs ever received any financial reward.

"Big Foot" Wallace died in 1899, and by an Act of the Legislature, was buried in the State Cemetery at Austin, the City in which he had dug the first well, and where he had pursued the last herd of buffalo that ever sank hoof on that site.

Quoting from Mr. Harrington Waddell, principal of the Lexington Schools, in an article in the *Lexington Gazette*, in December 1933:

"He was a man of great courage, and a truer man never breathed. He may have been an unpolished diamond, but his record sparkles with exploits of heroism and daring rarely found.

"Time obscures the records of men and nations; the Wallace name has almost disappeared from this country, and most of our citizens have only a hazy idea of who "Big Foot" Wallace was. Practically all the worldly goods that he possessed were taken from him under a sheriff's sale in his declining years, and his last days were lived in loneliness and poverty."

Late in 1933, Rev. E. W. McCorkle, D.D., then pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Bethesda, in Rockbridge County, started to raise contributions to erect a marker to the memory of "Big Foot" Wallace, and after launching the movement with some success, he was overtaken by illness, and Matthew W. Paxton, Editor of the *Rockbridge County News*, in Lexington, took over his work and carried it to a successful conclusion, so that late in April, 1936, this tablet of bronze, 20 by 30 inches, set in a block of native fossil marble, four feet broad and five feet tall, was put in place in the corner of the "A. T. O." Fraternity lawn, at the junction of Main and Houston Streets, in Lexington, with the following inscription in raised letters on its face:

"BIG FOOT" WALLACE  
1817-1899

William Alexander Wallace was born one mile south of this corner marker in a brick house still standing, which was near the dwelling of his grandfather, Samuel Wallace, where the first Rockbridge Court was held in 1778.

At the age of 23, he went to Texas to avenge the death of his brother, who was massacred by the Mexicans at Goliad. He served his adopted State as an Indian Fighter, Ranger, Civil War Soldier and Post Carrier. Enduring great hardships and ordeals recorded in history. His remains are interred in San Antonio, and the State of Texas has signally honored his memory.

WALLACE MOTTO—SPERANDUM

Erected by his Virginia and Texas Admirers  
1935

## Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury

The subject of this sketch was born in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, on January 14, 1806, and was one of the great men of science of the 19th Century. At a very early age he circumnavigated the globe, after which he was associated with the National Conservatory in Washington and was largely responsible for the development of the Weather Bureau, as we know it today. Because of his maritime knowledge, his ability to sound the depths, and his wise instruction regarding the laying of the Atlantic Cable, he won the title of "Pathfinder of the Seas." He disclosed to the world the secrets of trade-winds and ocean currents. He was offered a Knighthood by Great Britain, which he declined. Many honors and medals were awarded him by his own and foreign countries.

He discovered the plant or weed from which iodine is derived and wrote a standard book on physical geography, which has been widely used in schools throughout the country. He aided the Confederacy by his coast defense instruction, and after the fall of the Confederacy, he went to Mexico and joined Maximilian's cabinet, and going later to England to receive his LL.D. degree from Cambridge University. In 1868, he returned to Lexington, where he spent the remainder of his life as Professor of Meteorology at the Virginia Military Institute.

He died in Lexington on February 1, 1873, at the age of 67. All of his life, he had been a lover of the great-outdoors, and because of this great love, he had expressed the wish before he died, that his remains should be carried through the Goshen Pass, which is fourteen miles north of Lexington, when the Rhododendron was in bloom. As his death occurred in the winter, his body was kept in a vault at the Virginia Military Institute until spring, when the Goshen Pass was in its May-day splendor. Accompanied by the Cadets of the Institute, his body was carried through the Pass to board the train at Goshen, when it was taken to Richmond and placed in its last earthly resting-place in beautiful Hollywood.

In addition to the honors which came to him as recited above, he was Knighted by the Czar of Russia, Emperor of France, King of England, Belgium, Denmark, and Portugal.

He was decorated with Medals by the Pope and Kings of Austria, Sweden, Holland, Sardinia, Bremen, and Mexico. Few men, if any, have received the homage and acclaim as did this man, and although he is dead, "his spirit still speaketh." And after it all, when he was

facing the sunset of life, after a great and glorious career, he, like that other great Southerner, General Robert E. Lee, came to Lexington and settled down to teach and instruct the youth of the land.

Some years ago, friends and admirers solicited funds to erect some sort of memorial to his memory, and in the summer of 1923, this monument was erected in Goshen Pass, when a great throng was assembled to honor his memory. Major A. Willis Robertson, then a State Senator and now a Congressman, delivered the dedicatory address.

It is a huge boulder, mounted with a bronze tablet, on which is his bust in relief and this inscription:

**MAURY—THE PATHFINDER OF THE SEAS**

The genius who first snatched from the ocean and atmosphere the secret of their laws. Born January 14, 1806, died at Lexington, Virginia, February 1, 1873. Carried through Goshen Pass to his last resting place in Richmond, Virginia. Every Mariner for countless ages, as he takes his chart to shape his course across the Seas, will think of thee. His inspiration, Holy Writ,—Psalms 8 and 107, Verses 8-23-24; Ecclesiastes 1-8. A tribute by his native

State, Virginia, 1923.

## Mary Moore—The Captive of Abb's Valley

Monument to her memory in the cemetery at New Providence Presbyterian Church, seventeen miles north of Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

About the year 1726, James Moore and his brother Joseph, left Ireland and came to this country, and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Joseph died in 1728, while engaged in preparing for the ministry. James married Jane Walker, a daughter of John Walker, a descendant of the Rutherfords of Scotland. John Walker and his son-in-law, James Moore, left Pennsylvania and settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia, near the Jump Mountain.

James Moore died about 1792, and his wife two years later. They left a family of ten, five sons and five daughters. The sixth child and second son of James Moore bore the name of his father. He married Martha Poague, whose parents lived about nine miles south of Lexington, on the road leading to Natural Bridge. He lived at a place on the same road for many years, known as "Newel's Tavern. From this place he moved to Montgomery County, Virginia, and after a residence of a few years, he fixed his home in Abb's Valley, in Tazewell County, Virginia. This Valley got its name from Absalom Looney, who is supposed to have been the first white man that visited it. It was about 1766 that the white man first saw this section of the country.

In June 1786, Black Wolf, at the head of thirty or forty warriors, started for the southwestern part of Virginia. On July 13th, they killed a man and his wife, and after having plundered and burnt his dwelling, they passed on in the direction of James Moore's residence, and late in the afternoon, reached the foot of the mountain which bounds Abb's Valley on the west. Late that night, the family of James Moore retired, little thinking what was to befall them on the next day.

Daylight dawned on a happy family in Abb's Valley on the morning of June 14, 1786. They rose early, and engaged in their respective employments. It was the busy, joyous season of the harvest time. Two men were reaping wheat a few hundred yards from the house. James Moore was giving some salt to some young horses not far off. Two children had gone to the spring for water. Another had gone to give the signal to the men to come to breakfast. It was at this moment that the fearful war-whoop was heard, and the savages were seen rushing towards the house. At the first alarm, Mary, who was calling the men to breakfast, ran into the house, in which were her mother and some

others. The house, like almost all the frontier houses of that period, was constructed with a view to defense against the Indians, and this was what was called a ‘Block-house Cabin.’ In the confusion of the moment, Mrs. Moore shut the doors and secured the windows, without it once occurring to her that she was shutting out Mr. Moore and the other children. As soon as Mr. Moore heard the yells of the savages, he started to the house with utmost speed, and could have gotten in, if the doors had not been closed; but seeing it closed, he ran past the end of the house, and halted for a moment on the yard fence. This was fatal for him, for he was pierced with seven balls. Springing from the fence, he ran about forty paces and fell. He was immediately tomahawked, and his scalp was torn off. Had he succeeded in getting into the house, it is more than likely that the issue would have been different, for there were six or seven rifles in the house, loaded and ready for immediate use. The Indians said afterwards that he might have escaped, if he had not halted on the fence. Why he made the pause, no one will ever know.

Without the protection of the head of the house, the cabin was soon broken into by the Indians, and Mrs. Moore with her four children became captives. The Indians, having everything now in their power, went leisurely to the work of gathering the spoil. The breakfast which had been prepared for the family, became the repast of the hungry savages. They took from the house everything they could carry away. What they could not carry, they burned. After killing all of the stock of every kind they could find, they left, starting for the Ohio. The men in the field, at the time the Indians approached the house, ran away and gave the alarm, and not long after the Indians had left with their captives, the neighbors came, but it was too late to be of assistance. They found the body of James Moore, and buried it where he had fallen. The body was wrapped in a saddle-blanket and covered in a grave, which had partly been made by a large tree which had been uprooted by a storm. A head-stone now marks the place, put up many years afterwards by his two sons, who were not at home when their father was killed. The stone bears this inscription:

“Captain James Moore, killed by the Indians, 1786.”

After Mrs. Moore and her fellow captives reached the Indian towns, they were not treated with cruelty. Only two daughters survived the trip, Martha Evans and Mary were taken to one village, and Jane was left with her mother. Mary and Jane were the daughters of Mrs. Moore, while Mary Evans was a friend. In thus being thrown together,

there was some alleviation to their sorrows. The mother and one daughter in one case, and Mary Evans and the other daughter in the other, and they were permitted to see each other at times.

A short time afterwards, a party of Cherokees had made a march to attack some of the settlements in western Pennsylvania, but had been unsuccessful. On their return, with spirits chafed by disappointment and burning for vengeance, they came to the towns where the captives were taken in the late expedition of the Shawnees. Their plan was to get the Shawnees drunk, and then they could be induced to join in killing their captives. But some of the Indian women, suspecting their object, removed Martha and Mary, and secreted them at a distance from the town, and kept them there until after the Cherokees had started for their homes. Mrs. Moore and her daughter Jane were captured and put to death, in what manner it is not known. It is generally believed that they were tortured with all the cruelty that savage malignity could practice. A few days subsequent to this bloody scene, Mary and Martha were brought to the town where it had taken place. Mary missed her mother and sister, but no one told her what had become of them, but when she saw the half-burned bones amongst the ashes and extinguished brands, she knew at once what their end had been.

When the Indians returned after the Cherokees had left, they saw that it was impossible to spend the winter there, so they prepared to move to another place. On this journey, the sufferings of the whole party were very great, for at an early stage the snow began to fall, and they killed very little game, and all were very scantily clad, and their tents were indifferent. They crossed over into Canada, and spent the winter there. In a drunken frolic, Mary was sold for a few gallons of rum to a man named Stogwell, who had been an active Tory during the war, and had moved to Canada after it had closed, for fear of losing his life, if he remained in the United States.

A little while before Mary was sold to Stogwell, Martha Evans was sold to a man whose name was Caldwell. He was an unprincipled man, and treated her badly, and how long she remained with him is not now known, but by some means she passed out of his hands, and became an inmate of a Mr. Dolson, wealthy kin, respectable Englishman, in whose family her situation was as comfortable as separation from her home would permit it to be.

We will skip over the next few years, when it became known in

some way, that Mary Moore and Martha Evans were still living, and steps were taken at once to effect their return home, which was finally accomplished. Martha Evans married a Mr. Hummer, and her two sons, William and Michael, entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. She spent the last years of her life in Salem, Virginia, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church at that place. She lived beloved and respected by all who knew her, and her death occurred in the winter of 1827.

Mary Moore lived with her maternal grandmother for several years after her return to Rockbridge County, and afterwards had her home in the family of Joseph Walker, who had married her father's sister. This family belonged to the Falling Spring Presbyterian Congregation, at which time the Rev. Samuel Houston was pastor. In October 1798, Mary Moore was married to the Rev. Samuel Brown, pastor of New Providence Presbyterian Church. In the active discharge of the duties of this station, she passed many happy years. She was the mother of eleven children. One of these, a son, died in infancy, and one daughter in early youth. Seven sons and two daughters lived to mature life. On October 13, 1818, her husband, Rev. Samuel Brown died, rather unexpectedly, and in no part of her life did her character shine more brightly, than when she was left a widow with a family of ten children, the youngest of whom was less than two years old. She died on April 23, 1824, and was buried beside her husband in the cemetery at New Providence Church.

On August 8, 1918, a Monument was unveiled in the Cemetery at New Providence Church to the memory of Rev. Samuel Brown, 1766-1818, pastor of New Providence Church 1796-1818. Mary Moore, his wife, the Captive of Abb's Valley, daughter of Captain James Moore and Martha Poague, his wife. Through faith in God, they reared a family including five ministers.

“In Memory of  
Mary Moore Brown 1776-1824  
The Captive of Abb's Valley  
Daughter of Captain James Moore and Martha  
Poague, his Wife  
Through faith in God, they reared a  
family, including five ministers, two  
Elders, the wife of a Minister and the wife  
of a Physician.”  
“Though He slay me, yet will I trust him.”

“Rev. Samuel Brown  
1766-1818  
Pastor of New Providence Church  
1796-1824”  
“Erected by their descendants  
1918”

## A Legend Concerning the Formation of Rockbridge County, Virginia

According to an interesting legend, the truth of which is not vouched for, the real reason for the formation of Rockbridge County, was to prevent the necessity of trying Captain James Hall for the murder of Cornstalk, famous Indian Chief, at Fincastle, in Botetourt County, and to give him a fair and impartial trial among his friends.

Captain James Hall was a resident of what is now Buffalo District, in Rockbridge County, and his residence or home stood near the residence of J. Henry Leech. The history of the episode leading up to his trial for the murder of the famous Indian Chief is an interesting one.

Cornstalk was the head of the Shawnees, and with his braves in the early 1760's he twice invaded the Kerr's Creek neighborhood and murdered hundreds of citizens. The scene of the second massacre is well known to have been at "Big Spring" near the Midland Trail, No. 60, and occurred while a large number of the populace were attending a meeting at the old Stone Church at Timber Ridge.

Cornstalk was said to possess a distinguished bearing, great talents as an orator and fine fighting qualities. With all this, he held the fear and hatred of the whites, for the death of so many of whom he was responsible.

At the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774, he was conspicuous for his generalship in leading his braves. In 1777, his tribe again showed signs of hostilities, and Cornstalk, his son and two other Indians came to the Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant under a flag of truce, undertaking to avert hostilities, it was said. He was there held as a hostage by the commander, and there he met his death in a manner which has been condemned as nothing short of murder. While he was confined in the Fort, lurking Indians killed a member of Captain William McKee's company, and when his body was brought into the Fort, fired with hatred and maddened with rage, Captain Hall's men, if not Hall himself, massacred the Indians. According to the legend, Cornstalk died

like a true warrior and stood with his breast bared to receive the bullets.

That was in the year 1777, and in October of the same year, the Virginia Legislature created the County of Rockbridge from the counties of Augusta and Botetourt, providing that the Courts, until a Court-house could be built, should be held at the home of Samuel Wallace, about one mile south of what is now the town of Lexington.

At the time of the formation of Rockbridge County, the distance traveled to Court at Fincastle in Botetourt County, was not great in comparison with other county Courts.

In April 1778, Captain Hall was tried at the home of Samuel Wallace for the murder of Cornstalk, and was acquitted. Several months later, he was again called to the bar and the case was reheard, but with the same result. The Court Order for the first trial, is as follows:

“At a Court held at the home of Samuel Wallace, in Rockbridge County, on the 28th day of April, 1778, and in the second year of the Commonwealth, for the examination of Captain James Hall, who stands bound in cognizance for his appearance, charged with the suspicion of feloniously being concerned in the murder of Cornstalk, Indian, his son and two other Chiefs of the Indians on the tenth day of November, last.” “Present, John Bowyer, Charles Campbell, Alexander Stuart, John Trimble and John Gilmore, gentlemen. The above-mentioned James Hall appeared and was led to the bar, and upon examination, denied the fact of which he was charged.” “Whereupon, the sheriff proclaimed at the door for all persons who could give evidence in behalf of the Commonwealth to come forth, but no one appeared, and the Court were of the opinion that the said James Hall be acquitted accordingly.”

The death of Cornstalk in this manner seems unjustifiable and has been the subject of severe criticism from authorities.

It must be looked at, however, from the standpoint of the people who had suffered much from the red men, and this one in particular, and with a degree of lenience tempered with the understanding of human frailties.

Whether this in truth was the immediate cause for the laying off at that time of what is now Rockbridge County, is not certain, but the legend is an interesting one.

## Hayes' Creek Indian Mound "Indian Bottom Farm"

### Location

Rockbridge County, Virginia, Walker's Creek District, about one hundred yards directly south of the junction of Walker's Creek with Hayes' Creek, and about two miles north of Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

### Date of Interment:

Back in the early days when the "Red Man" roamed through this section, probably as far back as 1750.

Mr. Edward P. Valentine, of Richmond, Virginia, made an exploration of this Mound in September 1901, and published the results in his magazine, with an account of same, and is to be found in his museum, and the following is an abstract taken from this report, and published in the *Lexington Gazette*, in 1930.

At a distance of about three miles from the eastern entrance to the beautiful Goshen Pass, stood this prehistoric burial mound, located on the "Indian Bottom Farm," belonging (then) to the estate of William Horn.

The base of this mound was a slightly elongated circle, sixty feet in diameter, N. W. and S. E., by sixty-four feet N. E. and S. W., altitude four and one-half feet, top level and of thirty-eight to forty-two feet diameter, the whole covered with grass and surrounded by a field of corn. The structure was composed of alluvial soil, like that of the surrounding valley, and water-worn fragments of limestone of ten to seventy-five pounds weight, similar to those seen in the beds of the adjacent streams.

The center, at the time of excavation, was assumed to be the true center, to which the location of objects found was referred. The first step in excavating was to encircle the mound by a trench eight feet broad, penetrating the subsoil to the depth of two feet and extending on the outer edge four feet beyond the circumference. In this trench human skeletons, in excellent state of preservation were found, one and one-half to two feet below the surface of the sandy subsoil, on the outskirts of the structure to the south, and three feet beyond the circumference to the south of the west center.

Twelve bodies were found at a depth of one and one-half to two feet below the surface of the subsoil, and a systematic and continuous

burial on the surface of the subsoil was exposed. This preliminary work finished, the bodies exposed are left in place while the mound was cautiously attacked from all sides. A burial level, approximately one and one-half feet above the subsoil was soon discovered, and in close succession came the exposure of a fourth burial level, approximately two and one-half feet above the subsoil. In a few days more than one hundred skeletons were uncovered and carefully cleaned by means of pocket knives and wisks of broom straw, and four burial levels were clearly in view. Accurate memoranda of the location, position, nature and essential details were made and photographs taken of the skeletons. The bones, allowed to bleach and hardened by the rays of the sun, were carefully removed and spread upon cotton cloths to dry, after which they were packed in boxes, cushioned by crumpled newspapers. After removing these exposed remains the work continued towards the assumed center, keeping the excavations well down into the subsoil.

The skeletons of three hundred and seventy-six men, women and children, in a remarkably well-preserved condition, were found in the three upper burial levels before the stone pile covering the center was reached. The bodies were lying on their sides, right or left, indiscriminately, with the arms folded upon their breasts, the hands being extended in front of their faces, the legs drawn up in front of the breasts in such close proximity to the bodies as to indicate that the bodies had been bound up in this compact form before burial.

Single burials were frequent, but many bodies were found together or in groups of three to twenty. Several had from one to three large stones upon their heads and breasts, as if to protect them from disinterment by wild beasts. A small number had shell-beads upon their necks, but no other objects, organic or inorganic, were found with them. The earth had entirely displaced all other organic matter and was clinging compactly to the bones. Where the skulls had become tilted so as to admit of entrance, the earth had, in many cases, completely filled the cavities.

All of the skeletons showed evidence of having been carefully and systematically buried, and most of them were lying tangent to circles, with a common center, five and one-half feet south and west of the assumed center of the mound. In addition to the human remains, skeletons of eight dogs were found, some almost perfect, and all sufficiently intact to show clearly their positions. They had been carefully buried near the human bodies, and were lying on their sides with their feet drawn together in front of their bodies.

Continuing the work, a layer of fine gravel and ashes was discovered, forming a floor on the surface of the subsoil, one to three inches thick and thirty-four feet in diameter, with its center five and one-half feet south of west on the assumed center of the mound. At the center of this gravel and ash floor, burnt human bones were found, and upon it rested a burial level, with the same center, twenty-four feet in diameter, covered by stones, followed by two successive burials, with intervening stones, the whole recovered by stones and earth reaching an altitude of four and one-half feet to the top of the mound. The human remains of this stone-pile had evidently been buried with the same care as those in the earth-work surrounding it, but had been to some extent dislocated by the settling of the heavy, irregular stones, making it difficult at times to trace clearly their positions.

Fifty or more skeletons were found in the stone-pile, twenty-eight of which had shell beads and pendants on their necks, the majority of those having necklaces, being women and girls. One had upon the neck the tooth of a shark, perforated at the top for use as a pendant.

Two pipes, one of soapstone, the other of clay, were found close to the skulls of two men located near the center of the stone-pile. No other objects were found buried with the bodies, and a close search failed to reveal evidence of any considerable amount of debris of a former settlement from which the earth might have brought in the erection of the mound. The objects of accidental occurrence were limited to a polishing stone of slate, a bone-awl, a spearhead and a few fragments of pottery. Eighty perfect skulls, a number of nearly-perfect skeletons, and the bulk of the bones of more than four hundred people, were exhumed and shipped to the Museum for scientific study.

Jefferson, in his "Notes on Virginia," states that the Massawomees occupied to the exclusion of almost every other tribe, the entire region stretching from the Blue Ridge to the Ohio River. This burial was therefore in the territory of the Massawomees.

## The Early Iron Industry in Virginia and Rockbridge County

Of all the metals, base or precious, iron is perhaps the most essential to civilization. The history of this metal reaches back to the dawn of history. In scriptural records the name of Tubal-Cain, and in mythology, the name of Vulcan have come down to us as being connected with the forging or working of iron.

No sooner had the colonists planted their feet upon the soil of America than they began looking about for precious metals, gold and silver, iron and copper. Supplies of iron were early discovered in the regions not far from Jamestown, and as early as 1609, the colonists sent to England enough ore to smelt sixteen tons of excellent iron. This was the first iron ore mined in America of which there is any known record, and the success of this experiment led to the erection of the first American Iron Works, sometime between 1609 and 1619, at Falling Creek, Virginia, about seven miles south of the present site of Richmond. These works were of short duration, as they were destroyed in the Indian massacre of 1622 before they had achieved full operation.

The first successful iron industry in the South was established by Governor Spottswood in 1714, in the pyrite area of Virginia. This was in connection with the Germania, or Rappahannock furnace, which was also built in 1714, in Spotsylvania County, near the Rappahannock river. This was not only the first successful furnace in the South, but, outside of New England and New Jersey, it was the first iron furnace in America.

About 1727, Governor Spottswood erected another furnace at Fredericksburg, in the southwestern corner of Spotsylvania county. About the same time, the Accokeek furnace was built by the Princilio Company, on the land of Augustine Washington, the father of George Washington, in Stafford county. Another pre-Revolutionary furnace was the Old's furnace, near Charlottesville. The limestone limonite ores were early used by Miller's, or Mossy Creek furnace, built about 1760, and by the Poplar Camp furnace, built in 1778, in Wythe County. The Oriskany ores were probably first used by Zane's furnace, in Frederick county, in Revolutionary War time. By 1781, there were three furnaces in operation, south of the James River, in the magnetite area.

## **Rockbridge County**

The records are not very full nor explicit, but it may have been as early as 1750, that a beginning seems to have been made in Rockbridge County.

This county has a geological situation similar to that of Rockingham and Augusta. However, the fault which was present on the western side of the limestone in the latter counties, is not present here, and ore-bearing Oriskany measures are brought to the surface in the first folds west of the limestone. These ores were mined for the California, Mount Hope, Panther Gap, and Bath Iron Works charcoal furnaces. In 1883, the Victoria (Goshen) furnace was built in this area at Goshen, to use these ores. This furnace was claimed to be one of the largest in the United States, producing 100 tons of pig metal per day.

The following mines in Rockbridge County furnished ore for the several furnaces.

### **VICTORIA MINES**

Twelve miles of narrow-gauge railway brought ore from the Victoria mine, on Bratton's Run, and from mines at the Rockbridge Alum Springs. The Victorian mines were chiefly on the south slope of Brushy Mountain. There were a series of open cuts which extended for a couple of miles along the base of the mountain. The ore, according to furnace returns, was reported to carry 47 per cent, metallic iron.

### **BUENA VISTA MINES**

These mines were operated by the Jordons, for the Buena Vista and Amherst furnaces, for forty years. During this time they were worked by open cut and by shafts and tunnels to a depth of 190 feet. In recent years, these mines have been operated by the Buena Vista Iron Company, and the mining is now largely carried on by steam shovel. These mines were equipped with the most substantial and complete ore dressing establishment in the State and are producing several carloads of ore per day. Captain Jordan reports that furnace returns for ten years, showed the ore to yield 53 per cent of metallic iron.

### **DIXIE MINES**

The Coalshire (Coldshort) mine of the Vesuvius furnace is now operated by the Alleghany Ore and Iron Company, under the Dixie mine. This mine is located near Vesuvius, on the Augusta line. It is a fault deposit of limonite ore in the Cambrian sandstone. It has been

mined for a length of 1,200 feet along the strike of the fault, and to a depth of 175 feet and to a width of from 4 to 25 feet. Two miles of tram road connect with the Dixie siding. The composition of the ore, as furnished by the operators, is as follows: Metallic Iron 48.50 %, Insoluble 14.46%.

#### MARY CREEK MINE

This mine is located two miles southwest from Vesuvius, on the west slope of the Blue Ridge Mountain. The ore is limonite, and occurs in shale. This ore was worked for charcoal furnaces and more extensively since a number of times for shipment.

#### MIDVALE MINE

This mine is located south of Midvale, on the crest of South Mountain. The ore was said to be limonite and to lie in a small syncline of sandstone. J. E. Lane mined 20,000 tons of ore here in 1895 and 1896.

#### BUCK HILL MINE

This mine is located three miles west from the Mary Creek mine. It is limonite ore in clay above limestone. It produced 30,000 tons of ore between 1896 and 1898.

The following furnaces have been operated in Rockbridge County.

#### MOUNT HOPE FURNACE

This, in all probability, was the first furnace operated in Rockbridge County, and it is supposed to have been built about 1750. It is located on Bratton's Run, in the western part of the county, not far from the Rockbridge Alum Springs.

#### GLENWOOD FURNACE

This furnace was built by Francis T. Anderson, who was Judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia, in 1853. It is located on Elk Creek, in Arnolds Valley, six miles southeast of Natural Bridge Station, and within the area of the Jefferson National Forest. It is said that a superior quality of pig iron was made at this furnace, and it was in operation from 1853 to 1865, and then abandoned because of economic distress at the close of the Civil War.

#### JORDAN FURNACE

This furnace was probably built by Captain John Jordan, but the date is uncertain, but the date is supposed to have been 1850. It is located on the east side of the south branch of the James River, and

the locality was known as Old Buena Vista, which is about three miles north of the present City of Buena Vista. The only evidence remaining at this date, is a large pyramid of stone, which was used in connection with the furnace.

#### BATH FURNACE

This furnace was located at the south end of Goshen Pass. There is no evidence at hand concerning this furnace, either when it was built or by whom, but the supposition is that it was built about 1860.

#### VESUVIUS FURNACE

This furnace is located twelve miles north of Buena Vista, on the South River, but we have no information concerning it.

#### CALIFORNIA FURNACE

This furnace was located about two miles north of the Rockbridge Alum Springs.

There was another Jordan furnace, located on the James River, below Snowden, but this was not in Rockbridge County.

Another furnace, near the Rockbridge line, at Longdale, was the "Lucy Sirlena" Furnace, later known as the "Longdale Furnace."

Various foundries and forges were scattered throughout the County. One was on South River, near the Marl Plant, at Old Buena Vista. At Buffalo Forge, stood the most notable of the Forges, known as "Weaver's Forge." Another forge was being operated as early as 1779, by Daniel Dougherty, and it is said that some of the cannon balls fired at Cornwallis' troops at Yorktown, were manufactured here. Twenty years later, two other forges were owned by McCluer and Nicholas Vanstavern, and these were also situated near Old Buena Vista.

#### CHANGED CONDITIONS

Chief of the reason for changed condition, was the coming of the railroads, and this changed the conditions of the iron manufacture. The effect was seen, chiefly, in three ways: 1st, The large extension of the charcoal furnace industry in the 70s and 80s in Wythe County. 2nd, The building of coke furnaces in the central part of the State. 3rd, The shipment of iron ore. In the late 80s, there was a great boom in the iron business in the State, which resulted in a period of most active furnace building. In the years 1890 to 1892, there were ten coke furnaces built in the State, which became active just before the

panic of 1893. In the fifteen years since that time, not a furnace has been built. The building of the Cripple Creek extension of the Norfolk and Western Railway in 1885, and, a decade later, of the Craig Valley Branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, opened two regions to shipment of iron ore, which have since been important contributors to the iron ore production of the State. The recent construction of a branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, southwards from Covington, up the valley of Pott's Creek, and the projection of the extension of the Norfolk and Western Railway northeastward from Interior in the same valley, is expected to open up another important area to the shipment of iron ore.

## Famous Men of Rockbridge County

Rockbridge had many native sons, as well as some others who adopted the County as their homes, and who contributed in a large way to the early development of the County.

The first owner of most of Rockbridge lands, was Benjamin Borden, who obtained a grant of 92,100 acres of land from Governor William Gooch, and this grant is recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, on November 6, 1739.

Ephriam McDowell and his family were the first white people to take up land and settle in the County. John McDowell, Ephriam's son, helped Borden make the survey of the "Borden Grant" and was the first man in the County to build a home. His two sons, Colonel James McDowell and Judge Samuel McDowell were both prominent men, and Doctor Ephriam McDowell, the famous surgeon, was the son of Judge Samuel McDowell, and James McDowell, who was afterwards Governor of Virginia, was the son of Colonel James McDowell.

Then we have Richards Woods and Joseph Lapsley, who were pioneers in the Kerr's Creek section, which reached nearly to Lexington. Rev. William Graham, a Presbyterian Minister, who was president of what is now Washington and Lee University. William Alexander, Matthew Hanna and John Galbraith were among the moving spirits in laying out the town of Lexington in 1778, and were, in a large measure, responsible for its growth. Samuel ("Sam") Houston was born in this County and went to Texas, where he won fame and was governor of Texas and later a member of the United States Senate. William H. ("Big-foot") Wallace was another prominent citizen until he went to Texas and became a great Indian fighter.

Then follows Colonel J. T. L. Preston, an engineer, who was largely responsible for the founding of the Virginia Military Institute in 1839, and was a member of the first Board of Visitors. General Francis H. Smith, a West Point graduate, was the first Superintendent of the V. M. I., and served in that capacity for about fifty years. Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, the "Path Finder of the Seas," spent his last years as a professor at the Virginia Military Institute, as also did Colonel John M. Brooke, a famous scientist.

John Letcher, known as "Honest John," was governor of Virginia during the War Between the States. John Bowyer was president of the first Court in Rockbridge. Dr. William H. Ruffner was the first Superintendent of Public Schools. Judge John W. Brockenbrough was founder of the Law School at Washington and Lee University. General Frank Paxton was a gallant Confederate soldier in the War Between the States. John Randolph Tucker and his son, Henry St. George Tucker, were both great Constitutional lawyers, and both served for a number of years in the Congress of the United States and both taught in the Law School of Washington and Lee University.

General Scott Shipp commanded the Cadets at the Battle of New Market in the War Between the States and was wounded in battle. He was Cadet, Professor, and Superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute for fifty years, and was succeeded by General Edward West Nichols, who also served as Cadet, Professor, and Superintendent at V. M. I. for about fifty years. He was followed by General William H. Cocke, a distinguished graduate of the V. M. I., and later a successful business man, but only served as Superintendent for five years, resigning on account of ill health. He gave \$100,000 to help build the '94 Hall, now known as the "William H. Cocke Memorial Hall," and his wife contributed \$30,000 to build the Memorial Garden at the V. M. I.

The next Superintendent was General John A. Lejeune, who had commanded the Second Division in the World War, and later was Commandant of the United States Marines, and after his retirement, was elected Superintendent of V. M. I. He too, resigned on account of ill health, and General Charles E. Kilbourne, who was a distinguished graduate of the V. M. I., and had served in the World War, was elected Superintendent of the V. M. I. in 1938.

Cyrus Hall McCormick, a native of Rockbridge County, invented the first harvesting machine, which proved to be a boon to the farmer. His old home, mill and workshop are still standing in their original condition, in the County, near Raphine.

A few miles south of the McCormick place is the home of James E. A. Gibbs, who invented the first sewing machine. This home is near the village of Raphine on the Baltimore and Ohio Valley Railroad. Gibbs was not born in this house, but in an old log house only a few miles from Raphine, which has long since been torn down.

And last but not least, Rockbridge County was honored by having General Robert E. Lee and General Thomas J. ("Stonewall") Jackson reside in Lexington, its County Seat. Both spent their last years in the education of young men. General Lee was President of Washington College, which after his death was named Washington and Lee University. General Jackson was a Professor at the Virginia Military Institute when he was called to the Colors. General Lee died in Lexington and his remains repose in the beautiful mausoleum in the Chapel of Washington and Lee University, marked by a beautiful recumbent statue. General Jackson died in Richmond from the effects of a wound received in the War Between the States, and his remains were brought to Lexington and interred in the Lexington Cemetery. There are two statues of Jackson—one to the north on the Parade Grounds of the Virginia Military Institute, and the other to the south in the Cemetery, representing this great soldier viewing the field of battle, and standing guard while his great commander sleeps. The citizens of Lexington and Rockbridge County are the proud custodians of all that remains mortal of these two World Heroes—their ashes.



1

## LEXINGTON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 1

Date 1936

Location: Main Street, Lexington, Virginia

The foundation of the Lexington Presbyterian Church was laid at "Forks of the James," known later as "Hall's Meeting House," in 1745, and as it appears in the Law and Order Book in the Augusta County Clerk's Office in Book 2, page 320, was "On motion of Richard Woods and others," licensed as a place of worship on August 22, 1752. The lot on which the first Church was built was purchased from Benjamin Borden, from the famous "Borden Grant" of 92,100 acres, and was at first known as "The Forks of the James," and later as "Hall's Meeting house," and in the closing years of the 18th Century was known as "Monmouth."

When the town of Lexington was laid off as a county town in 1778, the inhabitants of the community worshipped at the country churches, Monmouth and Timber Ridge. A few years later, the Rev. William

Graham, rector of Liberty Hall Academy, began preaching at Lexington as an outpost of Monmouth, but in 1789 the Presbytery of Lexington organized the Lexington Church, and Rev. Mr. Graham continued for a time to serve both Lexington and Monmouth as pastor.

Rev. William Graham became pastor of Timber Ridge Church in 1776 and also pastor of Halls Meeting House, and continued as such until 1780, and in 1789 he accepted a call to Monmouth which pastorate continued until 1796, and in 1798, he gave one-fourth of his time to the Lexington Congregation at a salary of twenty-one pounds and eighteen shillings.

In 1799 Rev. George A. Baxter, D.D., was called to Monmouth and preached alternately at Monmouth and Lexington for twenty years, and in October, 1819, the Lexington Church, as a distinct organization from Monmouth, was organized with ninety-four members. After this, Dr. Baxter preached every Sunday in Lexington, his pastorate ending July 1, 1832.

The first meeting of the Lexington Congregation was held in a grove near the Davidson property, at the east end of Washington Street. A tent was afterwards erected and this with the Court House became the place of meeting for several years.

The first Church building erected by the Presbyterians in Lexington was in 1797. The first owner of record of the land on which this Church was built, was James Berry, and on April 5, 1797, he deeded to William Lyle, Matthew Hanna and Arthur Walkup, trustees of the "Lexington Presbyterian Congregation," a lot located on the east side of South Main Street, fronting on this street 169 feet and containing one-half of an acre. On November 5, 1810, Benjamin Darst deeded to these same Trustees, a lot adjoining the one purchased from James Berry, fronting on South Main Street 169 feet, and containing one-half of an acre. On this site the first building was erected in 1797 for the use of the Presbyterian Congregation in Lexington.

The site of this building was in the southwest corner of the present cemetery, near the Main Street entrance, and was used by the Congregation as a house of worship until 1819, when it was improved and enlarged, and in 1843, it was torn down and the brick in the building were used to build the present Presbyterian Parsonage.

The new Church building, erected in 1843, was on the site of the present Presbyterian Church building, and the "Female Working

Society," of this Church contributed the funds to buy this lot, located at the intersection of Main and Nelson Streets, and where the Lee Highway, No. 11, crosses the Midland Trail, No. 60. This Church was completed and ready for worship in 1845. In 1859, two wings were added, one on the north side and the other on the south side, at the east end of the building. In 1899, the Church Building was enlarged and improved with new furnishings at a cost of approximately \$15,000. Again in 1923, due to the need for more room and additional improvement, at the Church, the Sunday School Building and Parsonage, an expenditure costing \$28,900 was made for this purpose. The wings were made wider, the galleries changed, new pews were installed, and a large pipe organ was purchased which cost \$6250. The Sunday School Building was enlarged and modernized and extensive improvements were made at the Parsonage.

For one hundred and twenty years, public worship has been constantly observed, having been a separate and distinct organization since 1819, and from the foundation of Presbyterianism in this section, a period of one hundred and ninety-four years, The Forks of the James, Hall's Meeting House, Monmouth, and the Lexington Church have kept the banner of Christianity aloft. During the period of separate existence, this Church has grown year by year, not only in material but spiritual matters, and the radiating force of the spiritual has, in a large measure, been responsible for the material, and in turn the material backed by the greater spiritual power, has produced a greater, more effective and lasting organization which has stamped its impress upon the entire community. This old Church, with its many histories, stands today as a Christian home, amply meeting the demands of its members. A massive structure, nothing elaborate, but plain and simple, yet beautiful and satisfactory as to taste and comfort, and likely for many years to give accommodation for all Church work. It is fully officered and well organized and the results of its work and organization has had the commendation of Presbytery, Synod, and the General Assembly in unmistakable terms.

During its existence, it has had the services of thirteen Pastors, four Stated Supplies, sixty-seven Elders, and sixty-three Deacons. The first Elder was John Alexander, elected in 1806. The first Board of Deacons was elected in 1855, consisting of Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson, John W. Barclay and Alexander L. Nelson.

## MINISTERS WHO HAVE SERVED THE LEXINGTON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

1. Rev. George A. Baxter, D.D.	1819-1832
2. Rev. J. W. Douglas	1832-1834
3. Rev. W. M. Cunningham	1834-1840
4. Rev. John W. Skinner, D.D.	1840-1847
5. Rev. W. S. White, D.D.	1848-1867
6. Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D.	1867-1868
7. Rev. John W. Pratt, D.D.	1868-1874
8. Rev. J. A. Waddell	1874-1877
9. Rev. F. P. Mullally, D.D.	1877-1882
10. Rev. D. C. Irwin	1882-1883
11. Rev. Thomas L. Preston, D.D.	1883-1895
12. Rev. James A. Quarles, D.D.	1895-1896
13. Rev. Thornton Whaling, D.D.	1896-1905
14. Rev. Thompson B. Southall	1905-1907
15. Rev. Alfred T. Graham, D.D.	1907-1917
16. Rev. Thomas Kay Young, D.D.	1918-1923
17. Rev. James J. Murray, D.D.	1924-

The record of the contributions of this Church, especially since 1903, deserves special mention. Prior to 1903 the records do not show the state of finance from organization to 1903, but on that date the envelope system was introduced in the Church, white ones for Pastor's Salary and Current Expenses and blue ones for Benevolences, and the total contributions for all causes amounted to \$6,687. For the next few years, this total did not change materially, but when the "Every Member Canvass" was introduced, the contributions began to increase and continued to increase each year until 1923, which was the high point in the history of this Church, the total contributions reaching \$31,361. For a few years this scale of giving was fairly well kept up, but in 1929 the contributions began to show the effects of the depression, and during the past ten years the contributions have been materially reduced.

There is no record of the early superintendents of the Sunday School, but for the past fifty years the following Elders have served as superintendent, in the order named: J. W. Barclay, W. C. Stuart, F. T. Glasgow, W. P. Irwin, E. F. Shannon, Frank Moore, and S. M. Heflin, who is the present superintendent.

For the past fifty years, the following men have served as Chairmen of the Board of Deacons: W. C. Stuart, J. L. Campbell, F. H.

Smith, Jr., J. McD. Adair, D. C. Humphreys, Charles Pole, A. P. Wade, and C. E. Harper, the present Chairman.

Prior to 1920, the Church has two treasurers, one for local and the other benevolence. In 1920 the two offices were combined and one treasurer handled all of the funds. J. W. McClung was local treasurer from 1901 until the two offices were combined in 1920, and treasurer of the combined funds until 1923, serving as treasurer for twenty-two years, at which time he resigned and was succeeded by E. T. Robinson, the present treasurer.

Adjacent to the Church Building is the Sunday School Building, which is modern and up-to-date. It has a membership of over five hundred, three officers and sixty teachers. It is well organized from the Cradle Roll to the Adult Classes. There is an incident of historical significance connected with the Sunday School which deserves mention. Thomas J. Jackson, then a Major, taught a class of colored people in the Sunday School Building in the afternoon. In one of the prayer meetings, Dr. W. S. White, the pastor, called on Major Jackson to lead in prayer. He hesitated, started, and after a few sentences sat down. His pastor went to him after the meeting and apologized for calling on him without first getting his consent. Major Jackson replied, "You did exactly right, and I want you to continue to call on me until I can talk to God in public as well as in private."

General Robert E. Lee was a member of the Episcopal Church, but he was a warm and personal friend of Dr. W. S. White, the pastor of this Church and of his son, Captain James J. White, who was a deacon and later an elder of this Church, who was an officer under his command.

Stonewall Jackson, the first deacon in this Church, was second in command in the Army under General Lee, and this gave Lee an indirect connection with this Church. Lexington was the last earthly home of both Lee and Jackson, and we are the proud custodians of all that remains mortal of these two world heroes, their ashes.

The remains of General Lee repose quietly in the Chapel on the Campus of Washington and Lee University, and two statues representing General Jackson, one to the north on the Parade Grounds of the Virginia Military Institute, and the other to the south in that beautiful "City of the Dead," standing guard as it were, while his great commander sleeps. Both of these men are dead, but the memory of their lives and actions live on.



## WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY

NO. 2

Date 1936

Date built: 1749-1776-1803.

"Washington College" is the main building, facing on the Campus and is three story, built of brick and is of the Colonial Architecture, with large white pillars in front of the building. On the top of this building is a statue of George Washington. This building is 250 feet long. This building was erected in 1824.

Lee Memorial Chapel was built in 1867, just across the Campus from Washington College Building, and it is the recumbent statue of General Robert E. Lee.

Newcomb Hall was erected in 1882 by Mrs. Josephine Louise Newcomb of New York in memory of her husband, Warren Newcomb, one of the benefactors of Washington College.

The Library, erected in 1908, is due to the generosity of Andrew Carnegie, and in it are about 70,000 volumes.

Tucker Hall, the home of the Law School, was built in 1900 and was of stone. In 1934 it was totally destroyed by fire and was rebuilt and dedicated in 1936.

Reid Hall was erected in 1904, and is a three-story brick building trimmed with stone, and is colonial in style.

The Chemistry Building was erected in 1924, and is of fireproof construction and covers an area of 136 by 56 feet.

Numerous buildings compose the University and all of the buildings are of brick, and the newer ones are all fireproof.

Augusta Academy, the germ of Washington and Lee University, was founded in 1749 by Robert Alexander, and it was located in Augusta County, a short way south of Staunton. A short while after this the school was moved to the vicinity of Old Providence, in Augusta County, and the Rev. John Brown was placed in charge. Still later, it was moved farther south to Mount Pleasant on an eminence one mile west of the village of Fairfield. In 1774, William Graham, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1746 of Irish parents, was made Rector. This school opened with 30 pupils, 36 years after the famous grant of 92,100 acres was made by Governor Gooch to Benjamin Borden on November 6, 1739. The minutes of Hanover Presbytery authorized the opening

of this school on October 1, 1774. On May 13, 1776, John Montgomery was made assistant to Rev. William Graham.

On May 13, 1776, the name of the school was changed from Mount Pleasant Academy to Liberty Hall Academy. The land for this building was donated by the residents of the vicinity and the building cost about \$1400. These conditions do not appear to have changed until September 1796, at which time George Washington donated to the school 100 shares of the James River Company, which had been allotted to him by the Government for valuable services rendered. This asset at the time was valued at \$20,000 and in connection with this gift, the name of the school was changed to Washington Academy.

On September 25, 1796, Rev. William Graham tendered his resignation, which was reluctantly accepted on April 20, 1797. In the fall of 1798, the Trustees elected Rev. George A. Baxter as professor, and he had charge of the school until May 1799, at which time he was elected Rector.

In January 1803, Washington Academy was totally destroyed by fire, and the school was moved to temporary quarters in Lexington. Thirty acres of land was bought from Andrew Alexander, and a building was erected in 1803, and this site constitutes the present Washington and Lee University.

Rev. George A. Baxter resigned "about the year 1829," and Lewis Marshall was elected to succeed him. On his abdication a little later, Henry Vethake of New York was chosen as the head of the Academy, and he was inaugurated on February 22, 1835. He was succeeded in February 22, 1837, by Dr. Henry Ruffner.

By an act of the Virginia Legislature in 1812, the name of the school was changed from Washington Academy to Washington College, and the name of the presiding officer from Rector to President. In the summer of 1848, the Trustees elected Dr. George Junkin as President to succeed Dr. Henry Huffner, who has resigned, and he served for nearly twelve years, resigning in April 1861.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, most of the students were organized into a College Company, called the "Liberty Hall Volunteers," and entered the Confederate Service in June 1861 under the command of Captain James J. White, professor of Greek in the University. This Company was assigned to the 4th Virginia Regiment in

the Stonewall Brigade and saw and took part in most of the important engagements throughout the war.

On August 24, 1865, General Robert E. Lee accepted the call of the Trustees to become president of Washington College, and he arrived in Lexington and assumed the duties on September 18, 1865. The College then began to take on new life under his supervision and there were several changes and improvements made during his administration, which was cut short by his death in October 1870. He was immediately succeeded by his son, General George Washington Custis Lee, who served as president until his death in 1897.

After the death of General Robert E. Lee, the name of the school was officially changed from Washington College to Washington and Lee University, in commemoration of the South's greatest hero. It may be observed here, that this school was endowed by George Washington and administered by Robert E. Lee. Could any school have a finer heritage or a more illustrious history or back-ground?

In 1897, William L. Wilson, late Postmaster General, was elected president and served until his death in 1900, and then Harry St. George Tucker served the University for one year as acting president, and he was succeeded by Dr. George H. Denny in 1901. Dr. Denny resigned in 1911, and for the next year the University was administered by John L. Campbell and Harry D. Campbell, as acting president in joint administration.

In 1912, Dr. Henry Louis Smith was called to take up the presidential duties, and he served for seventeen years, and retired in 1929, and he was succeeded by Dr. Robert H. Tucker, as acting president for one year. Dr. Francis Pendleton Gaines was then elected president and entered upon his duties in the fall of 1930, and is the president at this date, 1938.

This school has operated under the following names:

Augusta Academy	1749-1774
Mount Pleasant Academy	1774-1776
Liberty Hall Academy	1776-1796
Washington Academy	1796-1812
Washington College	1812-1871
Washington and Lee University	1871-

The following men have guided the destiny of this institution from the date on which it was founded until the present date, 1936:

Robert Alexander	1749
John Brown	1762
William Graham	1774
George A. Baxter	1798
Lewis Marshall	1829
Henry Vethake	1835
Henry Ruffner	1837
George Junkin	1848
Robert E. Lee	1865
G. W. C. Lee	1871
William L. Wilson	1897
Harry St. George Tucker	1900
George H. Denny	1901
J. L. & H. D. Campbell	1911
Henry Louis Smith	1912
Robert H. Tucker	1929
Francis P. Gaines	1930



MANLY MEMORIAL BAPTIST CHURCH

NO. 4

Date 1936

LOCATED ON MAIN STREET, LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA

Date built: 1846-1916.

The lot on which the first Church was built was located on Nelson Street, purchased from Thomas W. McCue on April 5, 1843. The price paid for this lot was \$500.00 and was 64 feet front and 195 feet back. This building was used until May 25, 1916, at which time it was deemed insufficient and a new lot was purchased from J. B. Spencer on the east side of South Main Street, for \$4250.00, and a new building was erected at an approximate cost of \$50,000.

The deed for the first lot is recorded in Deed Book "X," page 96, and the second lot in Deed Book 119, page 433. This second lot is 61 feet front and 259 feet rear.

The first Church Building was of brick, standing flush with Nelson Street, and was of ordinary construction. The second, and present, building faces the west and is a large and commodious building of colonial type, with a large Sunday School Building attached to the rear. In the front is a large vestibule supported with large white pillars.

The Baptist Congregation was organized in 1841 in Lexington, but it had no building of its own until 1846, but conducted services, by courtesy of other denominations, in their Churches, and this Congregation was without a regular pastor until 1850, when Cornelius Tyree became the first regular pastor. He served the Congregation from 1841 to 1845, preaching in other Churches of the town.

The following Ministers have served this Church as indicated below:

A. J. Huntington	1850-1851
Gilbert Mason	1854-1856
Florence McCarthney	1859-1861
Samuel Huff	1861-1862
John William Jones	1865-1871
A. C. Barron	1872-1875
George B. Eager	1876-1878
J. L. Carroll	1879-1882
James B. Taylor	1884-1891
B. H. Dement	1892-1896
Thomas A. Johnson	1896-1898
T. A. Hall	1899-1902
Charles Manly	1903-1914
William O. Beazley	1915-1918
J. M. Hester	1919-1920

J. B. Hill	1920-1922
Henry W. Tiffany	1922-1922
Eugene B. Jackson	1922-1928
E. H. Potts	1928-1934
Carleton E. Prickett	1925-



### R. E. LEE MEMORIAL EPISCOPAL CHURCH

NO. 5

Date 1936

Date built: 1844-1866.

It is not definitely known who owned the lot on which this Church was built, but tradition tells us that it was donated to the "Episcopal Church" for Church purposes. Since it was built in 1844, the title has been vested in the Trustees, who are composed from the Vestrymen.

The first Church building was erected in 1844 and was built of brick, on the site of the present (1936) Church Building. The second and last building was erected and completed in 1886, and it is built of

native gray limestone. Its architecture is somewhat of the colonial type, with a sharp pointed roof, showing the frame work from the inside. The pews are straight across the auditorium, facing the pulpit front. The windows are of stained glass, which makes the building rather dark and lights have to be used, even in day time, but this gives it a rather pleasing effect.

It was in 1840 when the first Episcopal Parish was organized in Lexington, and this was done in conjunction with Botetourt County, and this was called the "Latimer Parish." They had no Church building in Lexington at that time and services were held in the Churches of other denomination by courtesy, and at Buchanan, Virginia. It was in 1844 that the first Church was built in Lexington, and it was used until 1870, when the Vestry took up the question of building a new and larger Church.

It was at a meeting of the Vestry met to consider this question, that General Robert E. Lee, one of the Vestrymen, was taken sick and had to be removed to his home, where he died on October 12, 1870. The Vestry later decided to build the new Church in place of the old one, which was to be torn down, and it was to be a memorial to the memory of General Lee, and when this action became known, contributions were sent by friends and admirers of General Lee to help build the new Church. Professor and Mrs. James J. White, of Washington and Lee University, Presbyterians, donated the stone for the new building, taken from their quarry about one mile north of Lexington. This Church was completed and dedicated on May 28, 1886. The Rector of the Church at that time was Rev. William Nelson Pendleton, and he was deeply interested in the new project, but did not live to see it completed or preach in it, for he died before it was completed. The Congregation had used the basement of the Church for services before the completion of the Church, and the first service which was held in the Church, was the funeral services of Dr. Pendleton, on January 19, 1883.

The following Ministers have served this Church:

William Bryant	1841-1846
Robert Nelson	1846-1852
L. P. Clover	1852-1853
William Nelson Pendleton	1853-1862
George H. Horton	1863-1865
G. W. Nelson	1875-1876

(Vacant to 1883)

Robert J. McBryde	1883-1905
W. Cosby Bell	1906-1911
Oscar de Wolf Randolph	1911-1917
Churchill J. Gibson	1918-1928
Vincent C. Franks	1929-1933
Thomas J. Wright	1933-



## ANN SMITH ACADEMY

NO. 6

Date 1936

Location: In the town of Lexington, on the north side of Nelson Street, directly opposite the Government Post Office Building.

Date built: 1809-1919.

In 1808, a lot was purchased from John Moore, the price not mentioned, on which to erect a School Building. This lot was deeded to the "Trustees of the Ann Smith Academy," and the title remained vested in said trustees until 1908, when it was conveyed by the trustees to the town of Lexington, Virginia.

The original building was two stories high and was built of brick, with a large double porch in front, at a cost of \$2545.00.

The second building, erected in 1919 by the town of Lexington, is a large eight-room, two-story brick building, with a large vestibule,

supported with white pillars, and the building is of colonial style. Its construction is modern in every particular and up-to-date.

On April 20, 1807, a group of Rockbridge County men met in the Court House to formulate plans for the erection of a building "to be used for the education of young women beyond that afforded by the primary schools." Plans for a site, the cost of same and formulation of rules were discussed and a committee was appointed to consider the question and report at a later date.

On August 1, 1807, this committee made a report which was favorable to the project, and a subscription paper was circulated, which resulted in \$2300.00 being subscribed. The lot for this building was purchased from John Moore in 1808, and the first building was erected at a cost of \$2545.00, exclusive of the wood work. This building was occupied late in 1809, and Miss Ann Smith was elected principal, and she offered her services free of charge for the first year. She continued this work until 1812, at which time she resigned. In 1813, Miss Hybert of North Carolina, was made principal with several assistants. In 1816, she was succeeded by Miss Susan Gooseley, who acted as principal until 1817, when she was succeeded by one of the assistants, name not known.

The indebtedness of the Academy in 1817 was \$4,000.00, and Judgment was secured by the creditor, and foreclosure was imminent. At this critical period, John Robinson came to the rescue and bought up all the claims and made a present of same to the trustees. It appears that the school was closed late in 1818, due to the lack of funds, and the building was rented until 1839, when it resumed operation under the management of a "Mr. Bradshaw," who continued as principal until 1843. From 1843 until 1879, the Academy was operated under the following principals: E. G. Carruthers, Mrs. Nottingham, William N. Page, Mrs. Baskerville, Rev. John A. Scott, Rev. Wiliam S. White, Rev. J. W. Pratt and Rev. J. A. Waddell. In 1879, Miss Madge Paxton was elected prinicipal, and continued as such until 1883, when the school was closed for the second time, and the building rented.

In 1908, the property of this shool was conveyed by the trustees to the Town of Lexington, Virginia, as a site for the "Lexington High School." After this conveyance was made, the town made a Bond issue of \$20,000, which was ratified by the voters at a regular election, and the funds derived from same were used to erect a handsome brick building on the site of the old Ann Smith Academy, which was torn down, and the new building was erected and completed in 1919.

This building was used for High School purposes, until 1925, at which time the school population demanded more room, and a new and comodious building was erected near the western limits of the town, and the High School instruction was removed to this new building. The one on the Ann Smith Academy site was retained, and is now used by the Primary Department of the Lexington Schools.



#### THE OLD INDIAN FORT

NO. 7

Date 1936

Location: On the east side of Lee Highway, No. 11, about three miles north of Lexington, Virginia.

Date built: About the year 1750.

The first owner of Record was Patrick McCorkle, who it is thought built the first house, which was this Fort Building. It is known that this land came from the Borden Grant of 1739, and the supposition is that the first purchaser was Patrick McCorkle. He sold the property on March 18, 1778, to Samuel Lyle, Deed Book "A," page 82.

Samuel Lyle sold it to George Roades on November 13, 1790, Deed Book "B," page 196.

George Rodes sold it on September 7, 1812, to Phillip Keller, Deed Book "H," page 169.

Phillip Keller sold it on May 16, 1817, to John M. Kinnear, Deed Book "K," page 418.

John M. Kinnear sold it on March 22, 1836, to William Davidson, Deed Book "U," page 268.

William Davidson sold it on March 18, 1852, to Adam Trevey, Deed Book "CC," page 60.

William Davidson, Commissioner for Adam Trevey's heirs, sold it on September —, 1859, to John S. Treavey.

John S. Treavey sold it on May 25, 1882, to James A. Moore, Trustee, Deed Book "UU," page 176.

On October 7, 1902, W. S. Hopkins, Substitute Trustee for James A. Moore, sold it to George W. Womeldorf, Deed Book 93, page 158.

George W. Womeldorf sold it on January 12, 1906, to N. Lee Whiteside, Deed Book 99, page 78.

N. Lee Whitside sold it on December 6, 1911, to Mrs. Mattie D. Moore and her Children, Deed Book 111, page 228.

At the death of Mrs. Mattie D. Moore, the title was vested in the names of her heirs, who are the present owners, 1936.

There have been at least three frame buildings on this land, in addition to the "Fort," which is the chief item to be considered in this exhibit. One of these three was burned and the other two replaced former buildings, all of which were frame, and the present dwelling is a two-story frame building practically new, having been erected in the last five years.

The "Fort" and the first dwelling were erected about the year 1750 by Patrick McCorkle. This old "Fort" is a log structure, partly covered with weather-boarding, and is two stories high with a cellar or basement underneath. It is not now in use and is in a rather delapidated condition, and apart from sentimental value, is what may be called an "Eye-Sore." It stands nearly in front of the new building, between it and the Lee Highway, and always attracts the attention of the tourist. One corner of this building is right much sunken and if some steps of preservation are not soon taken, the building will fall down.

#### HISTORICAL HIGHLIGHTS

When the white settlers first came to the Valley of Virginia, in the

decade following 1730, the Indians, for a long time were, more or less, friendly, but it was not long before wrongs committed on both sides led to bloodshed, and in order to protect themselves from the attacks by the Indians, the white people, or pioneers, built forts and stockades for protection. Some of these forts were, more or less, dependable, built of stone and partly under the ground, with holes or narrow slits wide enough to permit rifle barrels to be thrust through them, narrow on the outside, but widely "splaged" within, in order to give a wider range for the marksmen.

One of these forts is still standing today, 1936, and it is the one under review in this recital. It is located on the farm now owned by the heirs of the late Mrs. Mattie D. Moore, on "Mill Creek," on the Lee Highway, No. 11, about three miles north of Lexington, Virginia. It is a rude log structure, partly covered with weather-boarding, and is two stories high, with a cellar or basement underneath, and with a "V" shaped opening in the wall at either end, and was used as a "haven of refuge" in the days gone by. This old structure is one of the most interesting relics of the old days, and some steps should be taken at once to preserve it as a veritable antiquity for future generations. If it could but speak, what would it relate? How many lives did it save from the scalping knife? How many homes did it protect? How many lives of the "Red Men" were snuffed out by rifle shots from its windows? No one living can tell, and this information will go unsolved to future generations.

The immediate locality adjoining this old Fort, was a veritable battle ground in the early days, and this was not the only Fort that was used for protection, and it is known that this one was the central place of refuge for the citizens, although others, of which we have no record, was used for the same means of protection.



### OLD COVERED BRIDGE OVER NORTH RIVER

NO. 8

Date 1936

Owned by the State Highway Department of Virginia, and turned over by it to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

Location: It spans the North Branch of James River at East Lexington, Virginia, one mile from the Corporate Limits of the town of Lexington, Virginia, and was formerly used by the Lee Highway, No. 11, until 1936, when the new Steel and Concrete Bridge was built just below this bridge.

Date built: Not known. ??? 1865 or 1866. 1872.

The highway in the Valley of Virginia has always crossed over this bridge in route through Lexington, and as far as known, has always belonged to State of Virginia as part of its highways. It is now controlled by the State Highway Department of Virginia.

There is no authentic date as to when this bridge was first built, but it is generally understood that the first settlers used a pontoon bridge and later a ferry in crossing this river in the upper valley of Virginia. However, there was a bridge built at the point on which the present bridge stands, long before the Civil War, and it was this bridge that was burned by the Confederate soldiers in an effort to keep the Federal Troops from coming into Lexington, but this destruction was

of no avail, for when Captain David Hunter came to Lexington on his famous raid on June 12, 1864, he crossed over the river on a pontoon bridge and came on and burned the Virginia Military Institute and did considerable damage to other property.

The next bridge was probably built in 1865 or 1866, and it was a double-track bridge, and was used until the big flood in 1870, when it was washed away by the high waters.

The next bridge is the one standing today, and is covered in this recital. It was built by Hazel Williams, of Amherst County, Virginia, and was completed and opened to the public in 1872. This was a wood structure, covered with tin, and is supported by strong timber arches, resting on stone abutments at either end of the bridge. When Lee Highway opened up a few years ago, the State Highway Department placed wooden supports under the bridge to reinforce its strength, necessary because of the heavy motor traffic which was passing over it.

In 1935, when the State Highway Department re-routed the road from Timber Ridge to Lexington, the place of crossing the river was changed, and a new and handsome steel and concrete bridge was built over the river just below the old bridge, and this was completed and opened to the public in December 1935. This new bridge cost \$83,000 and is considered one of the best bridges constructed in the State by the Highway Department.

The old bridge has been closed to vehicular traffic and is only used for pedestrians. It has been officially turned over to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiques by the State Highway Department. It has withstood the floods, borne up the traffic, and served the highway for many years, and has become eligible for a well earned rest, and with the care it will get from this Association, it will probably remain as one of the antique attractions of the State for years to come.



OLD STONE CHURCH, TIMBER RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN  
NO. 9

Date 1936

Location: On Lee Highway, No. 11, eight miles north of Lexington, Virginia.

Date built: 1746-1756.

The land on which the first and second Church was built was donated by some prominent persons, whose names are not now known. All of the physical property of this Church is vested in the Trustees.

The first Church, built in 1746, was a small log building with a clap-board roof and dirt floor. The seats were split logs without backs. The second and present (1936) Church was built in 1756, and is of stone. It has a somewhat pointed roof with a vestibule in front, with two white pillars. It is partly of the colonial style of architecture and retains its original condition.

In 1746, we find the sturdy pioneers building the first Church, called the "Log Meeting House." It stood on a site two miles northeast of where the present Church now stands on land now owned by A. B. and C. C. Mackey. It was a small log building, and at this time and for some time to come, had no regular pastor, but was supplied by whomever they could get. In 1753, Rev. John Brown became its first pastor in connection with New Providence Church, situated about twelve miles to the north. A short time after this, a movement was set

on foot to build a new Church, and the response to this movement was such, that a new Church building of stone was completed and dedicated on October 3, 1756. Tradition tells us, and it is believed to be authentic, that the women of the community helped to build this Church by carrying sand bags on horseback for several miles, and the men on foot, carrying guns, accompanied them to guard them from attack by the Indians. We find a tablet in the walls of the Church with this inscription:

“To the memory of the noble Women who helped with  
their own hands to build this Church, 1756.”  
“Erected by their Descendants in 1904.”

The style of this architecture is partly colonial and partly Roman, and is constructed of native limestone.

On May 4, 1746, Rev. William Graham became pastor of this Church in connection with “Halls Meeting House,” which was the germ of the Lexington Presbyterian Church, and is some miles to the west from Timber Ridge. He was also the first Rector of the first school of what is now Washington and Lee University. He resigned on May 21, 1785, and was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Blain. Very few changes have been made in this Church building since it was erected in 1756. It retains its original structure. In 1871, a “front entrance” was built to the north end, called a “Vestibule” and a short time afterwards, a “wing” was added to the south corner facing the cemetery.

The following Ministers have served this Church:

John Brown	1753-1767
William Graham	1776-1785
Daniel Blain	1802-1814
Henry Ruffner	1819-1831
Allen D. Metcalf	1831-1834
James Paine	1835-1839
George D. Armstrong	1838-1851
W. W. Trimble	1851-1866
R. J. Taylor	1866-1873
D. C. Irwin	1873-1881
Alfred Jones	1881-1889
Henry Alexander White	1890-1893
John A. Davis	1893-1898
J. Layton Mauze	1898-1902
J. E. Booker	1902-1903

John A. Trostle	1904-1910
R. L. Kinnard	1910-1913
F. F. Jones	1913-1919
Cochran Preston	1920-1921
J. M. Williams	1922-1927
T. Henry Patterson	1928-1936
(Pulpit Vacant)	1936-



OLD HOME OF ZACHARIAH JOHNSTONE  
("STONE CASTLE")

NO. 10

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, Virginia, about one mile west of Lexington, Virginia.

Date built: 1793.

The land on which this home stands was deeded to Joseph Lapsley in 1742, being a portion of the famous Borden Grant from Governor Gooch, on November 6, 1739, to Benjamin Borden of 92,100 acres.

Joseph Lapsley sold it to Zachariah Johnstone in 1793 and Zachariah Johnstone built the first and only house that has ever been on this site.

At the death of Zachariah Johnstone, the property passed to his son, James Johnstone, by inheritance, and at the death of James John-

stone, it passed by inheritance to his heirs, who are the present owners, 1936. After the house was built in 1793, it has never been out of the Johnstone name for three generations.

This is a handsome two-story building, located on a beautiful lawn, overlooking a wide expanse of farming land. For 143 years, this grand old house has withstood the elements of time and attending conditions, and today, it stands as a monument to the early workmanship of wood and masonry.



#### OLD WITHROW HOME AND STORE

NO. 13

Date 1936

Location: Corner Washington and Main Streets, Lexington, Va.

Date built: 1788-1796.

This is currently believed to be one of the oldest buildings in Lexington, and as the Borden Grant of 1739 covered all the land in this territory, this site came from that grant, and John Galbraith is thought to be the one who purchased it from Benjamin Borden of the Borden Grant. The first authentic information is that in 1788, William Alexander was the owner, as it is a known fact that he built the house in 1788. In 1800 this property was sold to John Leyburn, and in 1840 George Baker became the owner, and was occupied by him until 1875, when it passed to the ownership of Jack Withrow,

and at his death, it passed by inheritance to his two daughters, Misses Margaret and Lucy Withrow, the present owners, 1936.

The first building on this site was a two-story brick building, standing flush with both streets, as was the custom in the early days. It was used both as a residence and place of business. The business section was used as a store room as well as the Post Office. This building was destroyed by fire in 1796, and was immediately rebuilt, using the same walls, but adding a third story. The first floor of the first building was partly below the Street level, making it partly a basement. After the Civil War, the Street in front was graded down on a level with the basement floor, and this basement room was converted into a double store room, by putting in a stone foundation.

In 1875 the property was purchased by Jack Withrow, who opened a Clothing Store in the lower part and used the second and third floors for his residence, and this arrangement continued for over thirty years. The second and third floors are now used by the owners as a residence, while M. S. McCoy conducts a grocery store in the lower court.

This property has been used for business purposes by the following persons: William Alexander, John Leyburn, — Carruthers, Turner, Jordan, George Baker, Jack Withrow, R. S. Bruce, and M. S. McCoy.



16

### LEE MEMORIAL CHAPEL—WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY

NO. 16

Date 1936

Location: Situated on the East part of the Campus of Washington and Lee University, facing the Main Building to the West.

Date built: 1867.

On May 13, 1776, Mount Pleasant Academy, the fore-runner of Washington College, was moved to Liberty Hall Academy, near Lexington, and this land was donated by the nearby residents.

On January —, 1803, this building was destroyed by fire and the School was moved to temporary quarters in Lexington, and a little while later a site was purchased from Andrew Alexander, on which the first building was erected in 1803, and the Main Building, "Washington College," was erected in 1824.

In 1867, the Chapel was erected during the presidency of General Robert E. Lee, and after his death, the name was changed to "Lee Memorial Chapel."

This is a brick building, with an entrance from the walk through the Campus, and contains a large audience-room which affords accommodation for six hundred persons, in addition to the space occupied by the organ and choir. This building is used for Chapel and Commencement purposes, only, and its walls are hung with valuable and

historical portraits. An addition of brick and stone, built after death of General Lee, is in the rear of the Chapel and is visible from the body of the Chapel, and in it is the Recumbent Statue, by Valentine, of General Lee. Below this on basement floor, is the crypt containing the remains of General Robert E. Lee; his wife, Mary Custis Lee; his father, Henry Lee ("Light Horse Harry"); his mother, Anne Carter Lee; his three daughters, Mary Custis, Agnes, and Mildred; his three sons, G. W. Custis, W. H. Fitzhugh, and Robert E. Lee, Jr.; his grandson, Robert E. Lee, III, son of W. H. Fitzhugh Lee. Besides these are the remains of Mary Tabb Bolling, wife of W. H. Fitzhugh Lee and their three infant children; also the remains of Juliet Carter, wife of Robert E. Lee, Jr.

This addition to the Chapel was designed by J. Crawford Neilson, a leading architect of Baltimore, Md., and it consists, using his own language, "A fire-proof apse, and an addition to the rear of the Chapel, conforming in material and design to the Chapel itself." "The lower story is a crypt of massive stone masonry, and the superstructure is of brick. The interior is encrusted with brick and Cleveland Stone, and is lighted from above." The dimensions of the mausoleum on the ground plan are 31 by 36 feet.

This Chapel was designed by General Robert E. Lee, and later the name was changed to "Lee Memorial Chapel," in his memory. As visitors stand in front of this beautiful Statue, they invariably remove their hats and stand with bowed heads, for they realize that they are standing on "Holy Ground." Beneath the Chapel is the room that General Lee used for his office, and it has been kept substantially as left by him at the time of his death in 1870.



### THE OLD HOME OF ANDREW A. McCLUNG

NO. 17

Date 1936

Location: About midway between Fairfield and Brownsburg, in Rockbridge County, Virginia, about one-fourth mile from the road.

Date built: 1740-1910.

The first owner of Record was Samuel Willson, who sold it to Isaac R. Jordan about the year 1750, the exact date not known. Isaac R. Jordan built the house about the year 1760, and at his death, his heirs sold it to Andrew A. McClung on January 3, 1861, deed recorded in the Clerk's Office in Rockbridge County in Deed Book "HH," page 374.

At the death of Andrew A. McClung in 1891, the property remained in the name of his heirs until April 1, 1895, when his Executor sold it to Charles S. McClung and J. Frank Wilson, two of the heirs of Andrew McClung, Deed recorded in Deed Book 82, page 275.

Charles S. McClung purchased the interest of J. Frank Willson about the year 1900, and became the sole owner. Charles S. McClung is the present owner, 1936.

The original house was a log structure, two stories high, and a brick addition of two stories was added about the year 1760. At this time, the log structure was covered with stoco, and as the writer was born and raised in this home, he can testify as to the comfort of the old building.

After Charles S. McClung became the sole owner, he tore down the entire old structure and replaced it in 1910, with a, more or less, modern two-story frame building, which at that time was 150 years old. He also removed all of the old outbuildings and replaced same with new ones. When the writer goes back to the old home of his birth and childhood, there is nothing left of the old familiar scenes except the large spring at the foot of the hill.

This home has been in the possession of Andrew A. McClung and his son since January 3, 1861. Andrew A. McClung served in the War between the States for the full four years, and for the most of this time in the 14th Virginia Infantry, Company "H," and for a while in the Commissary Department. He was one of the soldiers who surrendered his arms at Apomattox in 1865. He had four brothers who served throughout this war, and his wife had three brothers in service. Her youngest brother, James Willson, was a Color Bearer and was the last man killed in this war, having been shot from the rear, after the surrender. It appears that he was a little slow in dropping his flag, and was shot down.



OLD HOME OF SAMUEL WILLSON

NO. 18

Date 1936

Location: One mile east of Brownsburg, in Rockbridge County, on the road leading to Fairfield.

Date built: 1740 by John Skeen.

This was one of the first allotments of land from the famous Borden Grant of 1739 ,and John Skeen was the purchaser, who built the first house in 1740.

The first transfer of this property after the house was built, was on October 29, 1824, when John Skeen deeded it to Samuel Willson, Deed Book "O,"page 201.

At the death of Samuel Willson, the property was sold under the terms of his will, by John Letcher and Richard S. Maury, Trustees, to Jacob Maphis, on September 26, 1873, Deed Book "NN," page 260.

Jacob Maphis sold it on June 24, 1880, to James E. A. Gibbs, Deed Book "RR," page 531.

James E. A. Gibbs transferred same to his daughter, Ellabell Gibbs Moore, by deed dated June 26, 1880, Deed Book "UU," page 308.

Ellabell Gibbs Moore sold it on August 4, 1925, to McC. M. Sterrett, Deed Book —, page 35.

McC. M. Sterrett is the present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story brick house, with a large porch in front and rear. It has a rather peculiar shaped roof, with sharp points. The house is the same today, without change or modification, except for repairs and maintenance. It is 196 years old and is in good condition, which shows the character of workmanship employed in its structure.

Samuel Willson furnished three sons in the War between the States, and one of them, James Willson, was Color Bearer in Company "H" 14 Virginia Cavalry, and was the last man killed in the war, having been shot through the back at Appomattox, after the surrender. It is supposed that he was a little slow in lowering the Colors, and was shot from the rear.



### STONEWALL JACKSON MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

NO. 20

Date 1936

Location: North side of East Washington Street, opposite the Court House, in Lexington, Virginia.

Date built: 1775-1906.

The land on which this building stands was a part of the famous Borden tract of November 6, 1739, and the first owner from this tract is not definitely known, but it is thought to be John Galbraith, who bought a considerable part of this Tract and sold it to others. It is definitely known that the first building on this lot was built by William Alexander about the year 1775, and it soon afterwards passed into the possession of Archibald Graham, who in turn sold it to Thomas J. Jackson (later Stonewall Jackson) on November 4, 1858, and the deed for this sale is recorded in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County in Deed Book "GG," page 314.

After the death of General Stonewall Jackson in 1862, the property passed by inheritance to his heirs, and remained so until 1906, when it was purchased by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, with a view of converting it into a hospital in memory of General Jackson. This property was sold under a Decree of Court and W. S. Hopkins was appointed a Special Commissioner to prepare and pass the deed which is recorded in Deed Book 99, page 178, bearing date of

February 17, 1906. It is now owned and controlled by the Board of Trustees of the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital.

The first building on this site was a two-story brick building with a basement, partly above and partly underneath the street level. It was used as residence in General Jackson's ownership, and after his death, it was used for various purposes, but mostly as a residence. After it came into the possession of the Hospital authorities, radical changes were made in the building, but the main structure was retained. It was raised to three stories and additions were added to the east end and to the rear. The front is now rather imposing, having flat brick columns in front, which gives it a pleasing effect.

The outstanding historical event connected with this building, is that it was the home of General Stonewall Jackson. Another event of historical importance is that it was taken over by the United Daughters of the Confederacy to perpetuate the memory of General Jackson. Still another event is that the community and friends took a vital and live interest in the movement and rallied to its support.

When it was purchased by the Daughters, improvements had to be made at once, and \$2,000 was spent for this purpose, before it was opened to the public on June 1, 1907.

In 1908, Honorable William Jennings Bryan delivered one of his famous lectures in Lexington for the benefit of the Hospital, and the proceeds, after deducting the expenses of Mr. Bryan, were turned over to the Hospital.

In 1911, the "Trustees of the Old Ladies' Home" sold its holdings and the proceeds, amounting to \$2,500.00, were turned over to the Jackson Memorial Hospital; and the "Home" was discontinued.

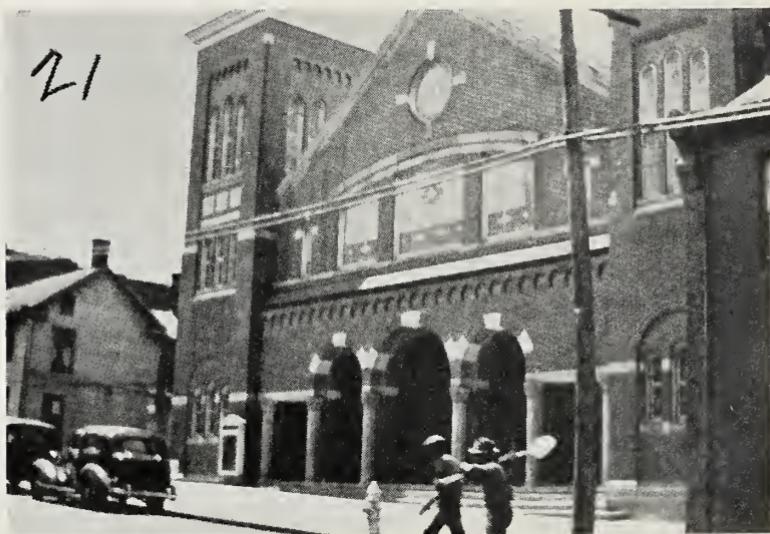
Soon after this, Mrs. Henry St. George Tucker, wife of the Hon. Henry St. George Tucker, member of Congress, bought and presented to the Hospital an adjoining building, which has been converted into an Annex to the Hospital.

In 1929, Mr. William M. McElwee, president of the Peoples National Bank of Lexington, Virginia, created an endowment of \$25,000 as a memorial to the memory of his wife, Mrs. Fannie Symington McElwee, to be used to purchase a machine for Blood Testing in the Biological Laboratory and its maintenance, as well as the salary of the operator.

About five or six years ago, the Hospital found itself in debt to the amount of \$15,000.00, and the Lexington Kiwanis Club became interested, and was successful in raising this amount and paid the debts off in full.

Several other donations of smaller amounts have been made to the Hospital, some direct, and others in wills of friends who have died. Several Churches and individuals have endowed rooms in the Hospital, and are paying \$10.00 each year as a maintenance fund.

Thus it can be seen that the idea conceived by the Daughters has materialized, that the name of Stonewall Jackson has been memorialized, and that his old home has been converted into a Haven of Rest and a Retreat for the sick and needy. We are not permitted to know what takes place beyond the "Gates of Pearl," but we feel assured that if Stonewall Jackson is permitted to know what has become of his old home, and the service it is rendering to humanity, he would be glad.



TRINITY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH  
NO. 21 Date 1936

Location: West side of South Main Street, Lexington, Virginia.

Date built: 1816, 1825, 1850, 1866, 1888, 1891, 1926.

In 1816, this Congregation purchased a lot on Randolph Street from Henry McClung, on which they built the first Church, which was

a small frame structure, and about 1850, the Church being found too small, they sold it and bought a lot on Jefferson Street, on which they built a brick Church. In this year, the congregation separated, part remaining in this Church and the others going to a temporary building on another site.

In 1866, the two congregations again united, and worshipped in this Church until 1888, when they sold one building and rented the other, when steps were taken to build a new and larger Church. This object was accomplished by buying a lot on South Main Street, the present site of their Church, 1936, and a new Church was finished and dedicated in 1891.

This building was used until 1926, when the congregation had outgrown the building, and the old building was torn down and a new and handsome building was erected on the same site, which cost \$87,000, and this is the present place of worship, 1936.

The first Church was a small frame building, the second one was of brick, the third brick, and the others all were of brick. The present structure faces Main Street, standing far enough back to allow a large vestibule in front, and the style of the building is of colonial and gothic type. The ceiling is oval or circular in form, and the system of lighting is around the edge of the ceiling, concealed from view, which makes an attractive and easy appearance. The auditorium has three entrances from the front, with four aisles leading up to the front or pulpit. This is a three-story building, with a large basement. The upper stories are used by the Sunday School advanced classes, while the basement is fitted up for the younger children with class-rooms, separated by curtains, which may be drawn when the entire room may be used for any purpose that may be desired.

It does not appear that this Congregation had any regular Pastor before 1854, but was served by visiting Ministers and other services were conducted by Lay Ministers or laymen. Since 1854, this Congregation has had the services of thirty-four Pastors, as it is the custom of this Church to change Pastors at least once in four years. The oldest citizen of this community, Mrs. Ann Elizabeth Kirkpatrick, is a member of this Church and is in her 98th year, and has lived in the same house and held her membership in this Church since she came to Lexington as a bride, 81 years ago.

25



“COL ALTO”

NO. 25

Date 1936

Location: On Highway No. 60, just outside the Corporate Limits of Lexington, Virginia, to the east.

Date built: 1810 by James McDowell.

The land on which this house was built came from the famous Borden Grant of 1739, and the name of the first owner is not known, but it passed into the possession of James McDowell some time prior to 1810, because James McDowell built the first house in 1810.

It remained in the McDowell name until August 18, 1860, at which time T. L. Preston, a Special Commissioner for Sally C. P. Miller, a daughter of James McDowell, sold it to John Miller, Deed Book "BB," page 356.

On August 17, 1882, John Miller sold it to J. N. Lee, Deed Book "UU," page 349.

J. N. Lee sold it to R. B. Morrison on April 16, 1890, Deed Book 57, page 308.

Ann Morrison, heir of R. B. Morrison, sold it to Henry St. George Tucker on October 15, 1898, Deed Book 88, page 77.

At the death of Henry St. George Tucker, this property was sold by his heirs, and Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason became the purchaser,

Deed Book 159, page 224. Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason is the present owner, 1936.

The original structure, built in 1810, by James McDowell, is still standing, and in its original structure, it was a two-story brick building, standing well back in the center of a large lawn, partly facing the highway and the town of Lexington, about one-fourth of a mile distant. After the purchase by Henry St. George Tucker in 1898, considerable improvement was made to the building, but its original structure was preserved. Again in 1935, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason added a large addition to the rear, and made considerable improvement, both inside and out, today, it is one of the most attractive and modern homes in the community.

James McDowell, who built this house in 1810, was made Governor of Virginia in 1843. He was a descendant of Ephriam McDowell, of renowned memory.

Henry St. George Tucker was a son of John Randolph Tucker, and both served in Congress for a number of years, and both were considered an authority on Constitutional Law. Henry St. George Tucker was a lawyer by profession, but was called to other important positions of trust and honor. He was President of the Jamestown Exposition and served as acting President of Washington and Lee University for one year, and was Dean of the Law School at this University for a number of years. He was a candidate for Governor of Virginia, but was defeated in a close contest by E. Lee Trinkle.

32



## NATURAL BRIDGE HOTEL OF VIRGINIA

NO. 32

Date 1936

Location: In Rockingham County, Virginia, on the Lee Highway, No. 11, fourteen miles south of Lexington.

Date built: 1815-1828-1830.

The original tract of 157 acres of land on which this Hotel stands was a "Grant from George the Third" and dated July 5, 1774; and was signed, "Dunmore," and "J. M. Brockenbrough, Registrars, Land Office.

The first building used as a Hotel for this Bridge, was built by Major Doughtery, a Revolutionary Soldier, in 1815 at a point some distance off, the exact site not known. There was an opposition Hotel built near the former in 1820, but it soon was discontinued.

In 1828, Captain Lackland, also a Revolutionary Soldier, built the first Hotel on the present site, calling it the "Jefferson Cottage."

The Natural Bridge Hotel proper, was built in 1830 and forms part of the "Forest Inn." The original tract of 157 acres of land has been enlarged to 1600 acres.

This is a four-story frame building, with a large double porch running the entire front of the building. It is located on the side of a hill, about one hundred yards from the Bridge, and presents a

beautiful and attractive appearance, with a beautiful yard and lawn in front. It is reported that the Hotel, Bridge and 1600 acres of land, at its latest sale, brought \$500,000.

As stated above, the two men who were instrumental in erecting the first buildings, were Revolutionary Soldiers, Major Doughtery and Captain Lackland. The writer has not been able to locate their service in this War, the only fact available is that they were "Revolutionary Soldiers."

It is reported that a Captain Weir built the first approach to the Bridge, which was a "Mule Path" leading from the Highway down under the Bridge. Later, he suspended a hexagonal iron carriage from the Bridge, in which visitors were let down by a windlass, at one dollar each, while a colored violinist played.

In 1840, William Carruthers tried the manufacture of shot at this place, using "Look-Off" as a tower. The first convenient path leading down under the Bridge was built in 1862.

The drawing card of this Hotel of course is the Bridge, and it is proper to enter here some description of it. Its dimensions are as follows: Height 215 feet. Thickness 49 feet. Thickness of the Arch 37 feet. Intrados of the Arch 150 feet.

In recent years, the State Highway Department has lowered the top of the Bridge in order to give a better grade to the Highway, but this has not in any degree injured it.

This Bridge is classed among the "Wonders of the World," and is "not made with hands." The State Highway, now called the "Lee Highway," crosses over its top, and it has borne the traffic since the first White Man came into this section. It has been called "God's Greatest Miracle in Stone." Tradition tells us that the Indians worshipped it because of its natural wonder.

There has been some kind of Hotel at or near this Bridge since 1815, and for 121 years, the weary traveler could find a "resting-place near this World Wonder." Cedar Creek flows quietly underneath this Bridge, and if each gallon of water that has passed on its way to the sea could speak, it would be but to say, we have come from underneath God's Bridge. Time, tide and water will continue to pass, but this Bridge will remain, and the only element which can destroy it, will be the fire at the end of the world.

## FORMER TITLE OWNERS

Thomas Jefferson	1774
Joseph Lackland	1835
Houston and Cole	1838
John B. Luster	1841
Jesse Wooten	1843
John M. Garrett	1849
Anderson & Hitchcock	1862
Michael Harman	1863
Asher Harman	1875
H. C. Parsons	1881
Natural Bridge Forest Company	1887
Natural Bridge Company	1906
Natural Bridge of Virginia, Inc.	1926

(Present Owners)

33



HOME OF DR. REID WHITE, JR.

NO. 33

Date 1936

Location: On the South side of West Nelson Street, Lexington, Va.

Date built: 1752 by Samuel McClure.

The land on which this home stands was a part of the Grant by Governor Gooch to Benjamin Borden, on November 6, 1739, and Benjamin Borden sold and deeded this lot to Samuel McClure on May

7, 1752, and this Deed is recorded in Deed Book 4, page 256 in the Clerk's Office of Augusta County, as the Records of Rockbridge County did not begin until 1778.

Samuel McClure deeded same to James Campbell on November 18, 1760, and this deed is recorded in Augusta County in Deed Book 9, page 49.

At the death of James Campbell, the property passed by inheritance to Isaac Campbell, and local tradition bears this out, as there are no records to support same.

Isaac Campbell deeded same to George Brown on August 6, 1782, recorded in Rockbridge County Clerk's Office in Deed Book "A," page 350.

George Brown deeded same to William Brown on August 7, 1782, Deed Book "A," page 351.

William Brown deeded same to John Hopkins on September 29, 1788, Deed Book "B," page 26.

John Hopkins deeded same to David Hopkins on September 18, 1810, Deed Book "G," page 212.

David Hopkins deeded same to Samuel McD. Reid on April 3, 1821, Deed Book "M," page 511.

Samuel McD. Reid to Mary L. Reid White and Agnes Reid Ross, by inheritance. (This information was given me by Hugh A. White, Attorney in the case at that time, as there is no recorded evidence of same.)

Agnes Reid Ross transferred her interest to Mary L. Reid White, who became the sole owner.

At the death of Mary L. Reid White, the property passed by the terms of her will to Sallie H. White Bruce, on June 3, 1901, recorded in Will Book 31, page 253.

Sallie H. White Bruce conveyed same to Reid White, Sr., on October 16, 1906, Deed Book 102, page 71.

At the death of Reid White, Sr., the property passed by inheritance to his heirs.

The heirs of Reid White, Sr., conveyed same on January 28, 1936, to Reid White, Jr., Deed Book 163, page 352, and Reid White, Jr., is the present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story brick building, situated on a beautiful lawn, surrounded by large box-wood shrubs. It is one of the oldest residences in Lexington and always attracts the attention of the stranger and visitor. It presents a rather old fashioned appearance, fronting towards the town, with the northern end towards Nelson Street.

This home is historical, first, because it was built just thirteen years after Benjamin Borden got his grant from William Gooch in 1739, for 92,100 and this was one of the first homes erected on the land from that grant.

As far as is known, and tradition bears this out, that every owner belonged to the best families, and all of them have boasted of their "aristocracy."

Colonel J. D. H. Ross, husband of Agnes Reid Ross, one-time owner, was a Colonel in Stonewall Jackson's Division in the Civil War.

James J. White, the husband of Mary L. Reid White, was Professor of Greek at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, under the presidency of General Robert E. Lee. He was also a Captain in the Division of Stonewall Jackson, in the Civil War, and commanded the "College Company."

His son, Reid White, Sr., was a prominent local physician, and served the U. S. Government, as a "Major" in the "Draft" under the direction of Newton D. Baker, Secretary of War.

His son, Reid White, Jr., succeeded him in his local practice in Lexington, and is one of our prominent physicians. He is the "College Physician" for the Students at Washington and Lee University.

On July 11, 1911, Dr. Reid White, Sr., sold a portion of the front lot to the United States Government for a Post Office Site, for \$7,500, and again in 1935, when the Government enlarged the Post Office Building, more land was needed, and Dr. Reid White, Jr., sold an additional strip from the same original lot to the Government for \$7,500. This deducted \$15,000 from the value of the original property, and what remains, probably would bring \$15,000 to \$20,000, so it can be seen that this property was and is very valuable.



### THE OLD DOLD BUILDING

NO. 34

Date 1936

Location: Corner South Main and E. Washington Streets, Lexington, Va.

Date built: About the year 1750.

The lot on which this building stands was deeded by Benjamin Borden, from the famous Borden Tract of 1739, to Samuel Darst in 1745, and he built the house about the year 1750, and sold it to Samuel M. Dold in the year 1800, Deed Book "N," page 46.

At the death of Samuel M. Dold, the property was willed to Calvin M. Dold, and at his death which occurred on February 20, 1888, he willed the property to his heirs, will recorded in Will Book 29, page 16.

Under a Deed of Partition, recorded August 26, 1919, Henry and S. M. Dold became the owners. On January 8, 1927, it was sold under a Decree of Court, and Henry O. Dold became the owner, and on May 24, 1927, the Court directed Hugh A. White, as Special Commissioner, to prepare and pass the deed to Henry O. Dold, and this deed is recorded in Deed Book 146, page 360.

Henry O. Dold is the present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story brick building, standing flush on the corner and sidewalks of both Streets, and is one of the original land-marks of the

town. The first story is used as a mercantile establishment and the second story is the residence of the owner, Henry O. Dold. It is the original structure, without change or modification, and shows the effect of time and elements of nature.

Ever since Washington and Lee University has been in Lexington, there has been a store on this corner, and the sign on the window is, "Dold, the Student's Friend." Grandfather, father, and son have catered to the Student's trade, and if each Student who has patronized this Store would come back for a "Dold Home-Coming Day," the town would hardly hold them.

Samuel M. Dold was one of the first prominent men of the town and his son, Calvin M. Dold, was Mayor of the town for some years, after having served for years previously as a Councilman. This building has been in the Dold family for 136 continuous years, and if it were removed, one of the original buildings would be missing.



THE OLD LEYBURN MILL

NO. 36

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, Virginia, on Maury River, three miles north of Lexington.

Date built: 1830 by Dr. Alfred Leyburn.

Dr. Alfred Leyburn owned and operated this mill until October 30, 1858, when he sold it to E. J. Leyburn, Deed Book 'GG,' page 246.

On February 13, 1880, James K. Edmondson, Special Commissioner appointed by the Court, sold it to Jacob Beard, Deed Book "WW," page 4.

Jacob Beard sold it on June 1, 1901, to W. N. Key and D. D. Furr, Deed Book 92, page 76.

W. N. Key sold his interest to D. D. Furr and F. F. Furr, on June 1, 1906, Deed Book 99, page 309.

A few years later, F. F. Furr transferred his interest to D. D. Furr, who is the present owner, 1936.

This mill is a three-story frame structure, the main part being the original building erected 106 years ago, but in recent years, an addition was added thereto, but the original structure was not changed.

Originally it was only a Grist Mill, but later burrs were added to make flour, and about a dozen years ago, rolls were added, and today it is making "Patent Flour." It still retains the "Grist" features.

This is one of three mills which have been in operation on the "North Branch" of the James River," but now known as "Maury" River, as far back as one hundred years ago. The "McClung" Mill on Hays' Creek, further north, is older than this mill, but this "Leyburn Mill" is probably the only mill in this section that can boast of one hundred years' service.

37



### "MULBERRY HILL RESIDENCE"

NO. 37

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, Virginia, just outside of the Corporate Limits of the town of Lexington, to the north.

Date built: 1830 by William D. Alexander.

The land on which this fine old residence stands, was a part of the Borden Tract of 1739, and it is not known who the first owner was, but the first owner of Record was William D. Alexander, who built the first house in 1830, and lived in it until June 21, 1848, when he sold it to Francis T. Anderson and S. McD. Reid, Deed Book "BB" page 152.

Francis T. Anderson transferred his interest to S. McD. Reid, and at his death, it passed to his heirs by inheritance.

On December 1, 1871, the heirs of S. McD. Reid sold it to Agnes Reid Ross, Deed Book "OO," page 426.

Agnes Reid Ross sold it to the Lexington Development Company on January 20, 1891, Deed Book 75, page 349.

This property was taken into the Courts, and Robert Catlett was appointed a Special Commissioner to sell the property, which he did on February 17, 1898, to the Virginia Fire and Marine Comany, Deed Book 85, page 343.

The Virginia Fire and Marine Comany sold it to Frances Courteny Barnum, on August 17, 1900, Deed Book 90, page 311.

This property was again taken into the Courts, and W. T. Shields was appointed a Special Commissioner to sell the property, which he did on May 27, 1903, to Elinor Jackson Cox, Deed Book 96, page 14.

Elinor Jackson Cox sold it on May 19, 1923, to William Jett Lauck, Deed Book 135, page 438, and William Jett Lauck is the present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story brick building containing twelve large rooms, and is situated on a beautiful hill, overlooking the town of Lexington and the old Course of the Lexington Golf Club. The grounds around this home are beautiful and well kept. Although the house was built 106 years ago, and has never been changed in architecture or design, but has been modernized in the interior and kept in good repair, and would pass today as practically a new home.

William D. Alexander, Francis T. Anderson, S. McD. Reid and Colonel John D. H. Ross, husband of Agenes Reid Ross, all belonged to the first families of Virginia, and prided themselves on their aristocracy. Francis T. Anderson and S. McD. Reid were prominent lawyers in their day and generation, and Colonel John D. H. Ross was an officer in the Armies of Stonewall Jackson in the Civil War.



OLD HOME OF C. P. BRADY—ALSO AN OLD GRIST MILL  
NO. 41

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, Virginia, nine miles south of Lexington, on the old road to the Natural Bridge.

Date built: about the year 1740.



The present owner, D. E. Brady, informed the writer that one Alexander Beggs bought the land on which this home stands from Benjamin Borden, being part of the famous Borden Grant of 1739, but the exact date is not known. Alexander Beggs built the first house and lived in it until his death, and by the terms of his will, recorded in Will Book No. 1, page 254, in 1786, the property passed to his son, James Beggs.

James Beggs sold it to William Jenkins on April 1, 1810, and William Jenkins sold it to William Weaver on October 30, 1826, Deed Book "Q," page 163.

At the death of William Weaver, it passed by inheritance to C. P. Brady, and at the death of C. P. Brady, D. E. Brady, his son became the owner by inheritance, and D. E. Brady is the present owner, 1936.

This is a quaint old two-story structure, built of stone, brick and stucco, located on a hill just above the highway, facing Buffalo Creek, which flows by to the east of the house. A large stream of water flows through the front yard, coming from a spring on the hill above the house.

Diagonally across the road is an old brick and stone mill, of two stories in height, but is now out of commission, but was used as a Grist Mill in its time. The present owner, D. E. Brady, tells me that the house and mill were both supposed to have been built about the year 1740 by Alexander Beggs, and has come down through the years under the same ownership. Mr. Brady said that this information has come to him through former generations, and may, or may not, be correct, but to the best of his knowledge and belief, it is authentic.

Probably the most important fact regarding the history of this old home and mill, is the fact that they have been in existence without change or modification for 196 years. It has been in the Brady ownership for nearly a century. C. P. Brady was County Engineer for a number of years, and his son, D. E. Brady, is now County Engineer, "like father, like son."



### OLD COVERED BRIDGE OVER BUFFALO CREEK

NO. 42

Date 1936

Location: Over Buffalo Creek in Rockbridge County, Virginia, about nine miles south of Lexington, on the old road leading from Lexington to Natural Bridge.

Date built: 1700-1750-1778.

This originally belonged to the County system of roads in Rockbridge County, Virginia, but since all highways having been taken over by the State, it now belongs to the State Highway Department of Virginia.

The first bridge at this point was a "Sunken Bridge," and it is currently reported to have been built in 1700.

In 1750, it was replaced by a "Short Crib Pier Bridge," which was used for the traffic of that day, until 1778, when it was destroyed by fire.

The next and present bridge was built in 1778, and at first was uncovered, but in the year 1882, it was placed under roof. This is a one-track or one-way bridge, and its span is about 300 feet. It is supported by heavy wooden arched timbers, resting on an abutment at either end, and its clearance is about twenty feet, which allows heavy waters to pass underneath without damage to it.

It is a well known fact that in the early days of this bridge, many Indians passed over it, for at that time, the country was badly infested by the Indians, and it was not many miles from this point to Balcony Falls, where the great Indian Massacre took place, and some white men were killed.

It is a matter of historical interest that this present bridge has borne the traffic for 158 years, and like Old Brady Home, only a few hundred yards distant, if they could but speak, what historical events would come to light.



#### OLD HOME OF JOHN WITHROW

NO. 43

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, near New Providence Presbyterian Church.

Date built: About 1740-1802-1881.

It is definitely known that the land on which this home stands, came from the Borden Grant of 1739, but it is not known who the first and second purchasers were.

The first owner of record was John Withrow, who secured the land from several sources, but we do not know which source had the first house on it. The first purchase was on June 3, 1800, from William Carson, Deed Book "D," page 248. The second June 2, 1802, from

Alexander Culton, Deed Book "E," page 46. The third on July 28, 1823, Deed Book "N," page 320, from Michael Wardlaw.

On October 11, 1895, it was sold by the heirs of John Withrow, to Herbert J. McClung, etc., Deed Book 83, page 34, price \$13,000.

On the death of Herbert J. McClung, the property passed by inheritance to his only sister and heir, Mrs. Nellie McClung Wade, and she is the present owner, 1936.

The first building erected in 1740, was a two-story log structure, which was used as a dwelling until 1802, when it was torn down by John Withrow, and replaced by a large two-story brick building, which he used as his residence until 1880, when it was destroyed by fire.

In 1881, John Withrow rebuilt the house, which was a large two-story brick building which is in evidence at this date. It is situated on a beautiful rounded hill, with large grounds around it, and can be seen from a distance in several directions. Moffett's Creek flows by in its front, down through a beautiful long meadow, and to the west can be seen that historic old Church which is called New Providence.

The present owner is a descendant of John Withrow, and this property has been in the family connection for 136 years.



**"BELLEVUE"**

NO. 46

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, on Hays' Creek, two miles West of Brownsburg.

Date built: 1st House, about 1775; 2nd House 1827.

The first owner of Record in Rockbridge County Clerk's Office, was James Wilson, who, it is presumed, bought the land on which this house stands, from Benjamin Borden, of the famous Borden Grant of 1739, and tradition tells us that he built the first house in 1775. He lived in this house until August 3, 1799, at which time he sold it to Rev. Samuel Brown, Deed Book "D," page 122.

On May 31, 1827, Rev. Samuel Brown sold it to his son-in-law, Rev. James Morrison, Deed Book "P," page 282. This deed recites the fact that there was a "Brick House" included in the sale, so it is only fair to assume that this brick house, the first one built on this site, was built by the first owner, James Wilson 1775.

At the death of Rev. James Morrison, his widow, Mrs. Fanny Brown Morrison, came into possession of this property under the terms of a Court Decree, recorded in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, on September 16, 1872, Deed Book "NN," page 180.

At the death of Mrs. Fanny Brown Morrison, her heirs sold the

property to Henry Miller on November 20, 1883, Deed Book "W," page 495.

At the death of Henry Miller, his property was divided by a Court Commission, and this property was assigned to George L. Miller and Miss Susan C. Miller on March 4, 1891, Deed Book 80, page 432.

At the death of George L. Miller, the property (his interest) passed to his sister, Miss Susan C. Miller, and at her death in 1936, the property was sold by Hugh S. Wade, her Executor, under the terms of her will, to Ross Moneymaker, on June 27, 1936.

Ross Moneymaker is the present owner, 1936.

The first house, built in 1775, by James Wilson, was a two-story brick house, but little is known of its description.

In 1827, Rev. James Morrison built the present house, using part of the walls of the old house, and erected a large two-story brick building, containing twelve rooms. This is considered to be one of the best built houses in the community, as its walls are very thick, and its workmanship of the best.

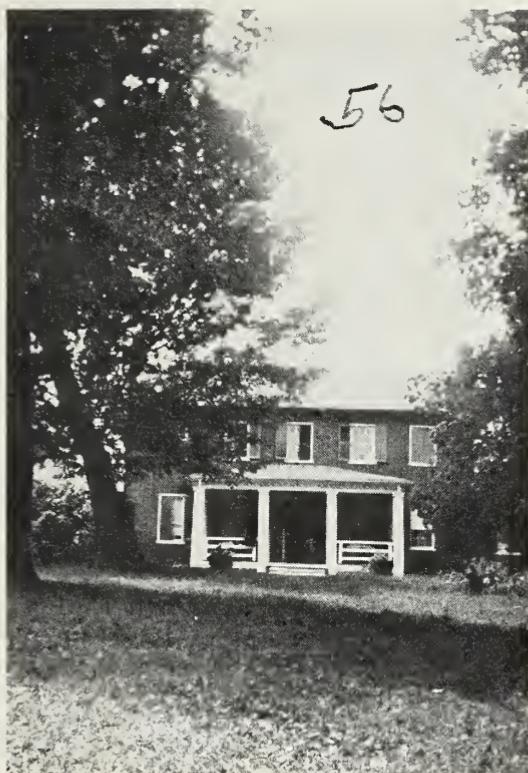
Little is known of the first owner, James Wilson, but its second owner, Rev. Samuel Brown, became famous, because he married Mary Moore, the "Captive of Abb's Valley," who was taken captive by the Indians on June 14, 1786, when her father, Captain James Moore, and several children were killed. After her return home, she married Rev. Samuel Brown in October 1798, who was pastor of the New Providence Presbyterian Church from 1796 to 1818.

Their daughter, Fanny Moore Brown, married Rev. James Morrison, who built the present house on this site in 1827. Rev. James Morrison succeeded his father-in-law, Rev. Samuel Brown, as pastor of New Providence Church and served it from 1819 to 1857.

On August 8, 1918, there was a monument unveiled in the Cemetery of New Providence Church to the memory of Mary Moore Brown, the "Captive of Abb's Valley," and her father, Rev. Samuel Brown.

For a number of years, between 1850 and 1880, this old home was used as a "Seminary for Young Ladies," and was conducted by Miss Hallie Morrison, and it was called "Bellevue." The pupils who attended this old "Seminary" can look back with pride to the days spent at "Bellevue," the old home of Mary Moore (Brown), the "Captive of Abb's Valley."

In 1883, this property became the home of Henry Miller, whose tragic death occurred in the Brownsburg Academy in 1889, at which time both Dr. Z. J. Walker and his wife were killed.



#### THE OLD HOME OF JAMES E. A. GIBBS

NO. 56

Date 1936

Location: Near Raphine, Rockbridge County, Virginia, two miles west of the Lee Highway.

Date built: 1787-1863.

The first owner of record was William Steele, who sold the land on which the first house was built to David Steele, on March 27, 1787, and David Steele, it is thought, built the house in 1787.

David Steele sold it to John Echord on August 4, 1819, Deed Book "M," page 150.

John Echord sold it to Christian Echord on December 27, 1823, Deed Book "O," page 63.

Christian Echord sold it to James E. A. Gibbs on August 3, 1863, Deed Book "II," page 358.

James E. A. Gibbs transferred same to his wife, M. C. Gibbs, on June 7, 1901, Deed Book 91, page 92.

At the death of James E. A. Gibbs, by the terms of his will, dated July 19, 1902, and recorded in Will Book 32, page 123, on December 1, 1902, W. T. Shields, qualified as his Executor.

On September 3, 1928, W. T. Shields was authorized by a Decree of Court, in Cause: "James E. A. Gibbs' Executor vs. M. C. Gibbs, etc.," to sell this property, but before it could be consummated, W. T. Shields died, and L. C. Lockridge qualified in his place, and sold this property to W. D. Hockman, on December 31, 1928, Deed Book 149, page 293.

W. D. Hockman is the present owner, 1936.

The first house to be built on this site was in 1787, by David Steele, was a two-story brick structure, which was used as a residence until 1863, when James E. A. Gibbs became the owner. He tore down the old brick house and erected a two-story brick building, with an ell, and a large front porch. It is located back from the highway on a beautiful elevation, which has a commanding view of a large section of the country. This was the last residence of James E. A. Gibbs, as he died there.

James E. A. Gibbs was born in an old stone house about three miles west of this site, but unfortunately, this old structure was torn down only a few years ago. In the basement of this old stone house was a Fort used as a defense against the Indians in the early days of this country. There only remains a depression in the ground on which the house stood.

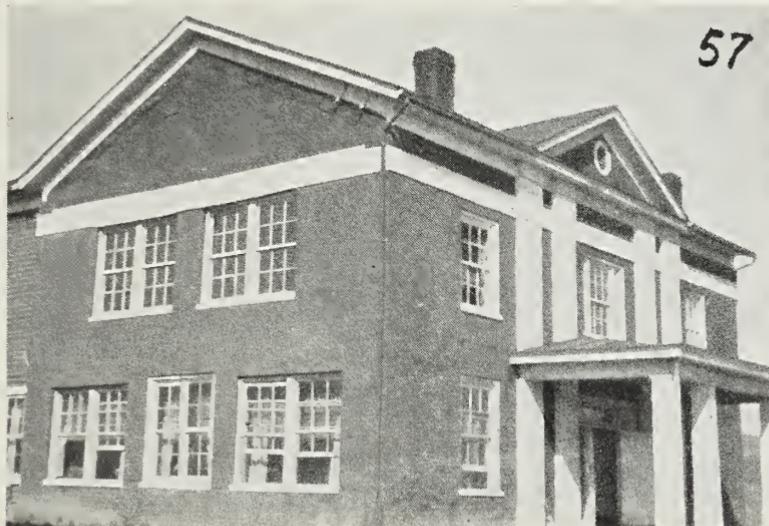
It may be said that Gibbs was the father of Raphine, which is a station on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and he named the place Raphine. The first passenger train came by Raphine on September 18, 1883. Gibbs gave the Railway the Right of Way through his land and also the land on which the Station stands.

James E. A. Gibbs was the inventor of "Gibbs Sewing Machine,"

and he later associated with him a man by the name of Wilcox, and the machine was then called the "Wilcox and Gibbs Sewing Machine."

Not far from Raphine, less than a mile, is the home of Cyrus Hall McCormick, who, in connection with his father, Robert McCormick, invented the first Reaper, which has since developed into the International Harvesting Company. Thus it can be seen that two of the inventors of successful and satisfactory machines, lived less than a mile of each other. Gibbs was a quiet and modest man who attended strictly to his own business. Once he was a candidate for the State Legislature, but was defeated by the "Readjuster Candidate."

57



#### BROWNSBURG ACADEMY, BROWNSBURG, VIRGINIA

NO. 57

Date 1936

The land on which this building stands came from the famous Borden Grant of 92,100 acres, granted to Benjamin Borden by Governor William Gooch on November 6, 1739, and this grant is recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, in Book 18, page 360.

The first owner of Record in Rockbridge County was Robert Wardlaw, and it generally supposed that he purchased some land from Benjamin Borden about the year 1740. There is a tradition that the Trustees of the Brownsburg School purchased the land on which this building stands from a man by the name of James Kelby, but the

records in Augusta and Rockbridge Counties do not show that James Kelby ever owned land in this section, but the following record shows that on April 1, 1799, Robert Wardlaw deeded a piece of land "supposed to contain one-half of an acre" to John McBryde, and this deed is recorded in Rockbridge County Clerk's Office in Deed Book "C," page 37. On January 1, 1824, John McBryde deeded it to the "Trustees of the Brownsburg School," deed recorded in Deed Book "O," page 111. These Trustees were William Patterson, Samuel Willson and Henry B. Jones. As there is no record concerning the ownership or sale by James Kelby, and the above records show that the land was deeded by John McBryde, to the "Trustees of the Brownsburg School," it is only fair to assume that this is the lot on which the Brownsburg Academy was erected in 1848. It is now owned by the Trustees of Walker's Creek District School Board of Rockbridge County.

This was a two-story brick building, about eighty feet long and thirty feet wide, and the first floor was divided into two class-rooms, one about double the size of the other, with an entrance into the large room at the front, and an entrance into the small room from the large one. It had moderate sized windows on all four sides. The second floor was all in one large room, which was used for various purposes, such as a place in which to hold religious services, a place for public meetings and a "Court of Justice." The entrance to the second floor was from the outside in the rear of the building, by means of a large, wide stairway, on the outside of the building.

It was located on a prominent elevation, overlooking the village of Brownsburg, and there was a commanding view of the surrounding country, with a plain view of the Alleghany and Blue Ridge Mountains. The original structure, erected in 1848, remained for many years unchanged, but some years ago, the rear entrance was removed, and an addition was built, which joined the main building. In 1937, this old building was condemned by the school authorities as not being safe for crowds to assemble in the second story, but the first floor was continued to be used for school purposes.

When the building was erected in 1848, there was in the center of the roof, a cupola which gave the building a finished appearance, and in this cupola was a large bell used to call in the children and on the occasion of a public gathering.

In addition to being used as an educational building, it has been used for religious services, as it was an outpost of the New Providence

Presbyterian Church, and these meetings were held once each month. The second floor was also used as an Assembly Hall and for a "Court of Justice," and the Magistrate held his court here, as occasion demanded. This old landmark stood as a sentinel on the hill for nearly a century, in which the citizens of the village and surrounding community have gathered for educational and other purposes, but like all things and people which have attained great age, it has given way to more modern conditions, and this year, it was torn down and replaced by a modern school structure.

In 1848, the citizens of Brownsburg and vicinity became interested in securing a high school for this section, and they decided to form a Joint Stock Company and raise two thousand dollars by a stock subscription, the shares of stock to be valued at twenty-five dollars each. About thirty local citizens subscribed to this stock, and the Session of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church subscribed for one share. An invitation was extended to Lexington Presbytery to join in this project, which was accepted and an agreement was made and entered into between the shareholders and the Presbytery on August 29, 1849. On October 15, 1849, a contract was let to John and James Withrow to build the brick foundation and walls, at a cost of five hundred dollars. On October 23, 1849, an agreement was made with Abraham Supinger to furnish all material and labor for the carpentry work, which was to be completed by September 1, 1850, at a cost of four hundred dollars. On October 2, 1850, James F. Russell was awarded the contract for painting the building, inside and out; the committee was to furnish all material, but Russell was to do the work and board himself, and he was to receive thirty dollars for the job.

The school was opened and the first session was held on September 2, 1850, with the Rev. W. W. Trimble as principal, and this session closed on June 30, 1851. In 1853, the Rev. T. Grow was elected principal, and a few years later, a movement was started to have the control of the school transferred from Lexington Presbytery to the shareholders, and at the Spring Meeting of the Presbytery, held at Bethel Presbyterian Church in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1860, the Presbytery relinquished all rights and privileges in the school, and transferred to the shareholders the twelve shares of stock for which it had subscribed when the school was organized.

In July 1860, the high school was changed from a "Male and Mixed School" to a "High School," and a paper was presented by Captain H. B. Morrison, the principal at that time, in which he stated

that an informal proposition had come from the faculty of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) looking to some kind of connection between the College and the Academy. Authority was given Captain Morrison to consummate such an agreement with the faculty of Washington College, provided, however, that no arrangement be entered into which would delegate to the faculty or trustees of Washington College, absolute control of the Academy. (The writer has failed to locate any information as to whether this agreement was made or not.)

In 1868 Professor C. S. Dod was employed to conduct an English and Classic School for boys, to open on September 15th and to continue for forty-eight weeks.

In 1877, seven years after Virginia adopted the Free School System, the Trustees of the Brownsburg Academy sold the building to the trustees of the Public Schools of Walker's Creek District, for five hundred dollars, and for the past sixty years, this school has been operated under the supervision and control of the Free School System, under the name of the Brownsburg High School.

Probably the most outstanding item of history connected with this old building, was the tragic and lamentable tragedy which occurred in the second story of this building, during a session of a Magistrate's Court, the Walker-Miller tragedy, which took place in the fall of 1889, at which time Dr. Z. J. Walker, his wife, Mrs. Bettie Walker, and Henry Miller were killed. Henry Miller had been accused of some crime, and the case was taken into Court, and while the Court was in session, Dr. Walker suddenly drew a large knife and stabbed Henry Miller to death. Henry Miller's sons immediately drew their pistols and opened fire in the crowded room, and both Dr. Walker and Mrs. Walker were killed. Thus in the space of a few moments, three lives were snuffed out, while a crowded Court room was thrown into commotion and actual danger from the many shots which were fired, but strange as it may appear, no one else was hurt.

#### NEW BUILDING DEDICATED

On September 28, 1938, the handsome new school building, which replaced the old building which was torn down, was dedicated. A capacity crowd of about 800 filled the spacious auditorium on the second floor of the building for the exercises, which were participated in by Governor James H. Price, Senator Harry Flood Byrd, Congressman A. Willis Robertson, and many other noted persons. The cere-

monies were presided over by John K. Patterson, Chairman of the local committee, and the address of welcome was made by Miss Osie Trimmer, the principal of the Brownsburg High School, and the response was made by Henry W. McLaughlin, Jr., a former student, from Halifax County.



#### HOME OF D. B. McCLUNG

NO. 63

Date 1936

Location: Two miles west of Brownsburg, Va., on Hays' Creek.

Date built: About the year 1775.

James Houston is the first owner of record, and he built the house about the year 1775, and he lived in it until his death, when it was sold by his heirs to Elizabeth Houston, etc., on March 6, 1819, to William Houston, Deed Book "L," page 451.

On May 9, 1848, William Houston sold it to George W. Houston, Deed Book "AA," page 66.

It then remained in the Houston name and heirs for many years, until July 8, 1898, when it was sold by the Houston heirs to William E. Irvine, Deed Book 88, page 54.

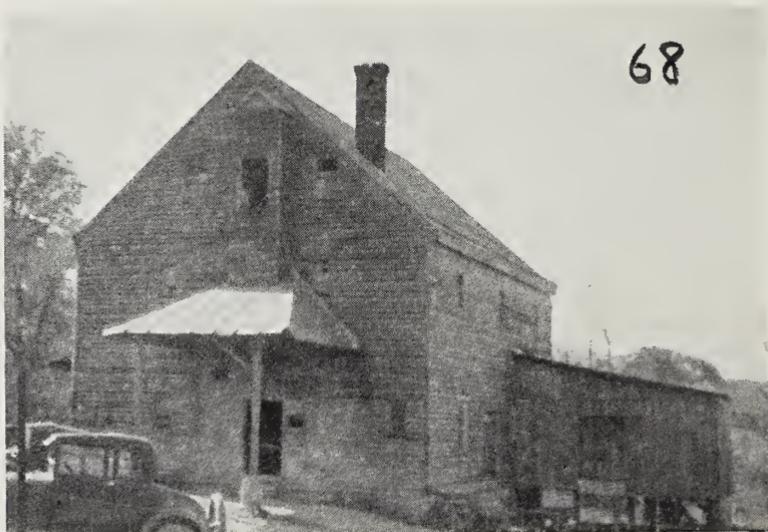
William E. Irvine sold it on November 2, 1903 to J. B. Hull, Deed Book 96, page 202.

J. B. Hull sold it on November 2, 1904, to D. B. McClung, Deed Book 98, page 211.

At the death of D. B. McClung it passed by inheritance to his heirs, and is owned at this date, 1936, by Sallie Reid McClung.

It is a two-story brick house with eight large rooms, and the current opinion that the house of today is the same original house built about the year 1775. It is located on a prominent point in a large lawn and overlooks a beautiful meadow surrounded on three sides by Hays' Creek.

With the exception of the last two owners, this property has been in the possession of the Houston family since the year 1775.



#### THE OLD McCLUNG MILL

NO. 68

Date 1936

Location: Two miles west of Brownsburg, Va., on Hays' Creek.

Date built: Probably about the year 1739.

The early history of this old Mill is rather incomplete, but it is currently reported that the land was a part of the Borden Tract of 1739, and that John Hays got possession of the land on which this Mill is built, and erected the Mill in the same year. This is not authentic, but it is thought to be true.

The first known owner was William Steele, and he transferred the property to Robert C. Steele on October 27, 1838, Deed Book "U," page 431.

Robert C. Steele sold it on April 26, 1841, to Samuel Patterson, Deed Book "BB," page 333.

At the death of Samuel Patterson the property passed by inheritance to his heirs, William L. Patterson, etc.

On February 11, 1871, William L. Patterson, etc., sold it to B. F. and D. B. McClung, Deed Book "OO," page 57.

D. B. McClung sold his interest to B. F. McClung, and at his death it passed by inheritance to his two sons, F. W. and B. F. McClung, Jr., and on July 5, 1920, they sold it to Robert P. Lucas, Deed Book 131, page 41.

At the death of R. P. Lucas, it was sold by his heirs to C. B. Burner on December 14, 1926, Deed Book 144, page 473.

On July 31, 1929, M. W. Paxton, Jr., a Special Commissioner, sold it under a decree of Court to W. E. Mays, the present owner, 1936, Deed Book 151, page 76.

This is an old four-story frame building, with an over-shot water wheel. It is commonly reputed to be the oldest Mill in Rockbridge County. Some of the early records show it originally to have been "A clumsy Machine, and a Grist Mill," and in a few years "A fulling mill was added." The first mill must have been replaced by a larger structure, but after this, very little was done to the structure itself, but the milling apparatus inside was constantly improved from time to time, and in late years "Rolls" were added and "Patent" flour was made. It still continues the "Grist" grinding, but the chief purpose is a flouring mill.

The most significant history connected with it, is that it was built by John Hays, one of the most prominent men of his day and generation, and a man who has a very prominent historical background.



### FALLING SPRING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 73

Date 1936

Location: About eight miles from Lexington, Va., southeast.

Date built: 1746.

This Congregation has had three Churches, and it is thought in each instance, the land was donated, but this is not an absolute certainty, at any rate no record has been found where any land was purchased for a site for a Church. The title to all Churches is vested in the Trustees, sometimes for the Church, or Congregation and again for both. The title of this Church has always been vested in the "Trustees of the Falling Springs Congregation," and is so at this date, 1936.

This is a brick building with long, narrow windows and without galleries. It is located in a beautiful grove with the Cemetery close by. This Congregation has had three Church Buildings since 1746, and the first building was a log structure, situated on the "Bogg's Land," a few miles south of the present building. The first official record of this Church is found in "Court Order Book" of Rockbridge County, in Book No. 2, page 20, in which permission is given "to build three Churches, New Providence, Timber Ridge and Falling Spring. This building soon proved to be too small for the Congregation, and steps were taken to build a larger Church, which resulted in building a Stone Church in 1749, on the site of the present Building.

This building was used for services by the Congregation until 1862, when it was again decided to build a large Church, which resulted in the present building, which is of brick construction.

This old Church has considerable history behind it, although there is no official record to show this history, but from an article by Judge William P. Houston in the *Rockbridge County News* on December 27, 1889, the following facts are found: "Rev. Eliab Bryan was probably the first Pastor and he was succeeded by John Brown and Samuel Brown. These two men also preached at New Providence and Timber Ridge, and it is generally thought that William Graham preached here also. Rev. Samuel McCorkle became pastor in 1776 and remained until 1778, and was succeeded by Rev. James McConnell, who served until 1787. Then followed these Ministers: Samuel Houston, 1791-1820; John Ewing, 1823-1854; William F. Junkin, 1855-1867; David W. Shanks, 1868-1883; F. H. Gaines, 1884-1888; C. D. Waller, 1889-1896; C. R. Stribling, 1896-1901; A. G. Buckner, 1902-1906; A. S. Venable, 1907-1908; W. T. Williams, 1909-1911; H. H. Leach, 1912-1914; A. E. Baker, 1915-1924; W. C. Flournoy (Supply), 1924-1927; H. L. Cathey, 1927, present pastor, 1936.



NEW PROVIDENCE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
NO. 74

BUILT IN 1746

Date 1936



MONUMENT TO THE MEMORY OF REV. SAMUEL BROWN  
AND MARY MOORE BROWN, "CAPTIVE OF ABB'S VALLEY"

It is located nearly midway between Lexington and Staunton, on the Brownsburg and Middlebrook road, in the northern part of Rockbridge County, Virginia, about three miles south of the Rockbridge and Augusta County line. It occupies a very central position with reference to the Congregation, which is scattered over a territory of about fifteen miles in diameter, both north and south, east and west, and its Congregation comes from both Counties, with probably the greater part from Rockbridge.

The early white settlers in this section were mostly Presbyterians and at first they constructed rude log structures for public worship. Such was the case with this Congregation. New Providence Church was organized in the year 1746 by the Rev. John Blair of the Presbytery of New Castle, and the exact location of the first log Church is uncertain, but it generally conceded to be a fact that it was some distance from the present Church site. When it became necessary to build a new Church, there was a considerable controversy as to the location, as some wanted it placed further west, in order to accommodate the people in the Hays' and Walker's Creek section. Through the influence of a Mr. John Houston at a conference of the more prominent people of the Congregation, it was decided to build this second log Church on the hillside just across the creek from where the present Church stands. When this Church was completed, another controversy arose as to the name to be given to the new Church. Here again the name of John Houston came in, for at a meeting he got up and said, "My friends, heretofore we have had unpleasant and fruitless meetings, but today we have had an agreeable and successful one, and we are indebted to a Kind Providence, so I move that we call our new Church 'New Providence,' to which all agreed." From the most reliable information available, it is thought that this Church, called for the first time, "New Providence," was completed in the year 1760, and this building was used by the Congregation until 1812, when it was rebuilt, and in 1859 this building was torn down and replaced by the present (1936) Church.

The land on which this Church stands was a portion of the original Grant from Governor Gooch to Benjamin Borden of 92,1000 acres on November 6, 1739, and came from the part of the land allocated to James Wardlaw. In the Clerk's Office of Augusta County, Virginia, there is a deed from James Wardlaw and his wife Martha, to John

Logan, Samuel Buchanan, Alex Walker, Sr., Andrew Hays, James Henry, James McCampbell, Thomas Hill, John Houston, and Alex. Walker, Jr., as "Elders of the Congregation and Dissenters of New Providence," dated November 14, 1771, and recorded May 20, 1772. The plot of the land is with the deed, and calls for eight and a half acres, for which the price of fifty pounds current money in Virginia, was paid. The title to this property has been held by the Trustees of the Church and Congregation from November 14, 1771, to this date, 1936.

This Church Building, though not expensive, is probably one of the most modern Church Buildings to be found in the Valley of Virginia. It is a large brick building facing the highway, with a large vestibule, guarded by two large stone and brick pilasters. It has two aisles entering the building, from rear to front, with two doors in both front and rear. Although the building has been improved from time to time, yet the original condition has been retained in almost every particular, especially the pulpit, which is raised three steps from the floor, with entry from both ends, and because of sentiment and beauty of appearance, it has not been changed in the slightest degree. The auditorium has a gallery across the front and one on each side. These side galleries originally extended from front to rear, but in recent years, they have been cut and rounded at the pulpit ends, which gives more light and presents a more pleasing appearance. It is the only Country Church in the Valley of Virginia that has a Pipe Organ.

For the improvement of the Building, Manse and Grounds, a large degree of credit is due to the ladies of the Congregation. For the past twenty-five years, they have in the late fall of each year, put on a Chrysanthemum Show with an abundant dinner of turkey, chicken, and other good things to eat, from which they have realized a goodly sum, with an approximate annual average of \$1,000 per year, and with this money, the improvements have been made.

About the year 1889, a frame addition was made to the Church Building to be used on Sundays for Sunday-School purposes and through the week for a Graded School. About fifteen years ago, this annex was torn down and a large brick addition was added for the use of the Sunday-School and for any other needed purposes. This improvement did not change or detract from the Church Building, for it is joined at the rear, and the old Church Building appears today, 1936, as it did when built in 1859.

The following Ministers have served this Church:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Service</i>
1. Rev. John Brown	1753-1795
2. Rev. Samuel Brown	1796-1818
3. Rev. James Morrison	1819-1857
4. Rev. Andrew D. Hepburn	1858-1860
5. Rev. E. D. Junkin, D.D.	1860-1880
6. Rev. C. R. Vaughan, D.D.	1881-1891
7. Rev. G. A. Wilson, D.D.	1892-1909
8. Rev. H. W. McLaughlin, D.D.	1909-1925
9. Rev. C. Morton Hanna	1926-1938
10. Rev. David Barclay Walthal, D.D.	1938-

In connection with the pastoral relations to this Church, there is one historical fact which deserves mention, and that is that the second Pastor, the Rev. Samuel Brown, married Mary Moore, the celebrated "Captive of Abb's Valley," which occurred on July 14, 1786, when she was captured by the Indians and her father and three children were killed. This marriage of Rev. Samuel Brown and Mary Moore took place in the year 1798, two years after he became pastor of New Providence Church. To this couple were born eleven children, of whom seven sons and three daughters lived to mature years. Of the seven sons, five entered the Gospel Ministry, one was a ruling elder, and the other a physician. One of the daughters married the Rev. James Morrison, who succeeded Mr. Brown as pastor of New Providence Church, and another daughter married Dr. William A. Walker. Mary Moore, the "Captive," died April 23, 1824, and her grave is in the cemetery of this Church which her husband, Samuel Brown, and her son-in-law, James Morrison, served as Ministers.

From the best information available, the first regular Sunday School in this Church was started about the year 1830 under the superintendency of James Brown, the oldest son of Rev. Samuel Brown, who at that time was student of divinity. After a short period, he was succeeded by Thomas H. Walker, who remained for several years. He was succeeded by Preston Trotter, and later Captain Henry B. Jones was appointed superintendent and remained as such for approximately fifty years. In his later years, he was assisted by James W. Gilkeson and James A. Walker, and at the death of Captain Jones, Captain Thomas M. Smiley was elected in his place, and he held the position for approximately another fifty years, and was succeeded by Walter E. Beard, the present Superintendent, 1936.

This is the largest country Church in the Synod of Virginia, and the third largest in the General Assembly of the U. S., with a membership of approximately 700.



### THE OLD KENNEDY-WADE MILL

NO. 76

Date 1936

Location: About four miles north of Brownsburg, Va.

Date built: About the year 1800.

The early records of this property are very incomplete, but it is a recognized fact that it was built by Andrew Kennedy about the year 1800, and was sold by his heirs to Henry B. Jones on March 17, 1846, Deed Book "Z," page 58.

Henry B. Jones sold it to William Lucas, but the exact date of this sale is not known.

William Lucas sold it to James F. Wade on August 4, 1888, Deed Book 52, page 331.

James F. Wade sold it to his son, W. H. Wade, on May 14, 1920, Deed Book 129, page 368, and W. H. Wade is the present owner, 1936.

It is a frame and stone four-story building with an over-shot water wheel of the old style. The owner, W. H. Wade, tells me that it is the

same structure erected 136 years ago, and no changes have been made, other than to keep it in good repair. The first power was an over-shot water wheel, which was replaced later by a turbine wheel, but this was discontinued and the old style over-shot water wheel was put back in its place. At the beginning it was only a grist mill, but later burrs for flour were added, and still later, rolls were installed to make "patent" flour, but it still continues the grist mill.

It is probably the second oldest mill in Rockbridge County, and this mill, with the McClung Mill on Hays' Creek, served the entire lower portion of Rockbridge County for a number of years.



#### THE HOME OF COLONEL G. A. DERBYSHIRE

NO. 77

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, Virginia, two miles south of Lexington, on the Lee Highway, No. 11.

Date built: 1840 by William Wilson.

The first owner of record was William Wilson, and it is uncertain how long it was in his possession or from whom he purchased same, but it is an assured fact that it came from the 1739 Borden Grant, but there was no house until 1840.

At the death of William Wilson it was sold by William C. Lewis,

Special Commissioner, under an order of Court, to J. H. Davidson on July 10, 1847, Deed Book "Z," page 333.

On July 20, 1882, S. Ramsay, Special Commissioner in Cause "Laday vs. Laday," sold it to S. C. McMaster, Deed Book "WW," page 329.

At the death of S. C. McMaster, his widow, Margaret E. McMaster, sold it to J. H. Leech on July 8, 1897, Deed Book 84, page 332.

J. H. Leech sold it to M. E. H. S. Jones on March 28, 1899, Deed Book 88, page 243.

M. E. H. S. Jones sold it to John W. Metts on November 1, 1907, Deed Book 102, page 430.

John W. Metts sold it to L. D. Hamrick on September 11, 1909, Deed Book 115, page 91.

L. D. Hamrick sold it to T. B. Martin on August 29, 1914, Deed Book 117, page 167.

T. B. Martin sold it to E. R. Liptrap on September 15, 1922, Deed Book 135, page 57.

E. R. Liptrap sold it to G. A. Derbyshire on November 27, 1923, Deed Book 138, page 185. Colonel G. A. Derbyshire is the present owner, 1936, and is Military Executive Officer of the Virginia Military Institute.

This is a two-story brick mansion with a large double porch protected by two large white pilasters, and sets back from the Lee Highway about 400 yards, and is one of the most attractive homes in Rockbridge County.

Although this mansion is nearly one hundred years old and is practically the same building as it was in 1840, there is no historical data connected with it, as far as I have been able to learn.



"STONO"

NO. 80

Date 1936

Location: In northern section of the town of Lexington, near the Virginia Military Institute.

Date built: About the year 1800.

The land on which this house stands was a part of the 1739 Borden Grant, and it not of record who the first owner was, but the first owner of record was S. McD. Moore, who, it is thought, built the house, and sold it to John Jordon on November 25, 1846, deed for same recorded in the Clerk's Office in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in Deed Book "BB," page 470.

At the death of John Jordon, his property passed by will recorded in Will Book 13, page 126, to Lucy Jordon, and at her death, the executor, George W. Jordon, sold it to M. J. McK. Shewan on October 1, 1869, Deed Book "KK," page 359.

M. J. McK. Shewan sold it to Anne R. Howell on December 4, 1883, Deed Book "WW," page 38.

At the death of Anne R. Howell, the property passed by inheritance to her daughter, Bertha Howell.

At the death of Bertha Howell, the property passed by the terms

of her will, dated July 5, 1920, but was not recorded until November 16, 1927, Deed Book 44, page 149.

John L. Campbell is the present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story brick house, more or less, of Colonial Architecture, situated on a high hill, overlooking the North branch of the James River, and the view from this point is magnificent..

John Jordon, one of the first owners, was extensively engaged in business at a point where the main street crosses the river, and for this reason, this section was called "Jordon's Point." It is now known as "East Lexington," and is the point where the Lee Highway, No. 11, the B. & O. and the C. & O. Railways enter the town. Because of the prominence of this location of the house, it was a target for the bararge inflicted by Hunter in 1862, known as "Hunter's Raid" during the Civil War, and today, it shows some of the scars of his cannon. It is not an assured fact, but it is believed that the house was built by S. McD. Moore about the year 1800, and the house has not been changed in appearance and structure since it was built about 136 years ago.



"THORN HILL"—OLD HOME OF WILSON P. COE

NO. 85

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, on the Lee Highway, No. 11, two miles south of Lexington.

Date built: 1800.

The first owner of Record was John Bowyer, who built the house in 1800 and lived in it until February 15, 1811, when he sold it to Elisha Paxton, Deed Book "G," page 305.

At the death of Elisha Paxton, it passed by inheritance to his wife, Elizabeth H. Paxton.

At the death of Elizabeth H. Paxton, M. W. Paxton and the other heirs transferred same to S. J. Graham, Trustee, Deed Book "XX," page 15.

On February 29, 1896, E. L. Graham, substitute Trustee for S. J. Graham, sold it to Wilson P. Coe, Deed Book 84, page 13.

Wilson P. Coe sold same to Frank D. Coe and Children, on April 12, 1905, Deed Book 97, page 297.

Frank D. Coe and his Children live there and are the present owners, 1936.

This old building, erected in 1800 by John Bowyer, is a two-story brick building, situated on a high hill, which slopes abruptly both to east and west. It has been painted, and its present color is a faded brown, and the structure shows its age in a very material manner. It is rather old-fashioned in appearance, being very tall, and is without porches. It is located on a beautiful lawn and can be seen for a long distance in several directions, and the view from the house is magnificent.

John Bowyer was president of the first Court in Rockbridge County.

Very little or nothing is known of David Sawyer, but the Graham and Coe families rank among the first families of the community. M. W. Paxton, one of the heirs of Elisha Paxton, served this district in the State Legislature one term, and he was owner and editor of the *Rockbridge County News*, a weekly newspaper published in Lexington for a number of years, and was considered one of the strongest and best editors in the State. Of the house, there is no historical background that the writer has been able to locate.

86



## OLD HOME OF JONATHAN BROOKS

NO. 86

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, three miles east of Brownsburg.

Date built: About the year 1780.

The first owner of Record was Michael Findlay, who is supposed to have gotten this land direct from the Borden Grant of 1739, and tradition says that he built the first and only house ever erected on this site, about the year 1780.

On October 18, 1831, Augusta C. and Ruth Findlay, heirs of Michael Findlay, sold this property to Jonathan Brooks, Deed Book "S," page 329.

At the death of Jonathan Brooks, his estate descended by inheritance to his son, John W. Brooks, and at the death of John W. Brooks, it descended by inheritance to his heirs, who are the present owners, 1936. For 156 years it has been in the Brooks family, being three generations.

This is a two-story square stone house with a plain roof, and is situated on a beautiful lawn, facing a nice farming section. It is said by the older citizens, that this is the original house built about 1780, and

its present appearance bears out this tradition, as it is very ancient in condition and appearance. It is thought that the first owner, Michael Findlay, built it.



“CHERRY GROVE”

NO. 90

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, on the Lee Highway, No. 11, eleven miles north of Lexington, near Fairfield.

Date built: About the year 1775.

The first owner of record was Arthur Walkup, who purchased the land on which this house stands from Benjamin Borden, being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739. It is thought that Arthur Walkup built the first house about 1775.

Arthur Walkup sold it to James McDowell on June 6, 1797, Deed Book “C,” page 406.

James McDowell lived there until April 1, 1815, when he sold it to Susan Preston Taylor, Deed Book "I," page 234.

Susan Preston Taylor sold it to McClung Patton on May 18, 1847, Deed Book "Z," page 480.

At the April term of Court 1871 a Decree was entered to sell this property, which was done on August 12, 1871, to Rev. D. C. Irwin, but the deed was delayed until January 23, 1884, when John C. Boude was directed by the Court to prepare and deliver a deed to the Rev. D. C. Irwin, which is recorded in Deed Book "WW," page 50.

D. C. Irwin sold it to Isaac Fultz on February 28, 1884, Deed Book "WW," page 180.

Isaac Fultz sold it to Joseph F. Fultz on April 2, 1892, Deed Book 77, page 235.

At the death of Joseph F. Fultz, the property passed by the terms of his will, dated October 10, 1903, recorded in Will Book 32, page 279, to his widow, Mrs. Ida W. Fultz.

Mrs. Ida W. Fultz is the present owner, 1936.

This house, which was supposed to have been built by Arthur Walkup about the year 1775, is a long two-story frame building, with a comparatively flat roof, and is very plain in appearance. Tradition says that the original structure was built of logs, but very soon afterwards was weather-boarded, making it appear as a frame building. It is located well back from the highway on a beautiful lawn, as it is now used as a "Tourist Home," it is very attractive and many visitors stop over to spend the night.

The ancestors of this old home were among the most prominent people of that and later generations. These date back to Ephriam McDowell, who was a soldier in the English Revolution.. At the age of sixteen he was one of the Scotch-Irish Presbyterian defenders of Londonderry, and took part in the memorable siege of 1689. Much of his life was spent in Ireland, and when past middle age, he emigrated to America, and lived in Pennsylvania. In 1737, this family moved by way of the Shenandoah Valley to what is now Rockbridge County, taking up land from the Borden Grant. Their son John was killed by the Indians while leading his force, near what is now called Balcony Falls, on the road leading from Lexington to Lynchburg, in 1742.

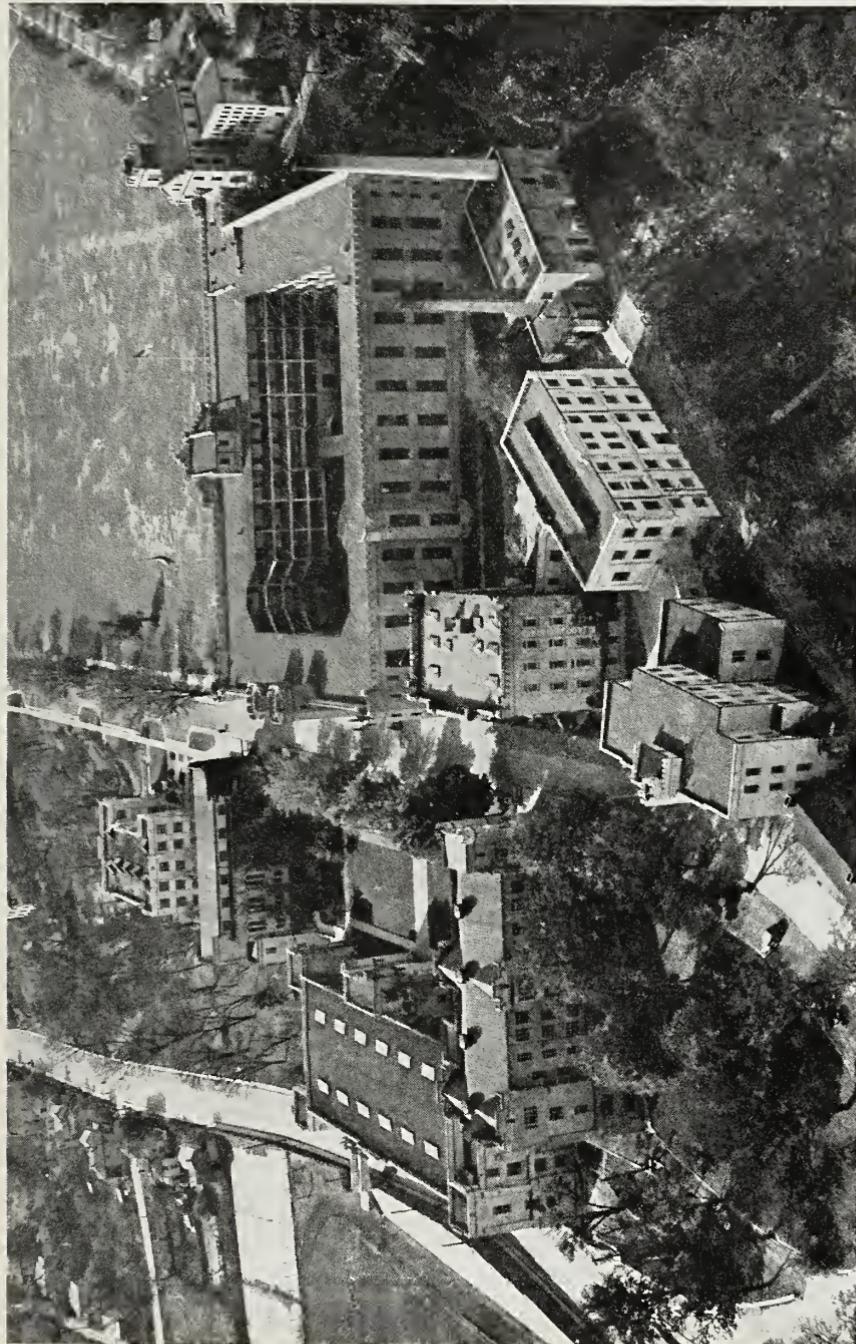
Samuel McDowell was a descendant of Ephriam McDowell, and he was a Justice of the Peace; a member of the House of Burgesses of Augusta County and a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1775-1776.

Ephriam McDowell, the 2nd, was a son of Samuel McDowell, and the father of James McDowell, and this brings us down to October 13, 1795, the date of his birth, and he was born at "Cherry Grove," the house under discussion in this report.

To go back to Ephriam McDowell, the father of James McDowell, it will not be amiss to say that he was one of the greatest surgeons this country has produced. He performed the first operation which required opening of the abdomen, and was the "Father of Abdominal Surgery." He was born at the "Red House" near Fairfield, Virginia, and at the age of thirteen, his parents moved to Kentucky, where he received most of his early education, and it was in that State that he achieved his fame.

James McDowell, who was born in this house under discussion, was Governor of Virginia for four years and for a number of years lived in Lexington in the residence called "Col Alto," which he built in 1810.

Rev. D. C. Irwin was a Presbyterian Minister, and lived in this house from 1873 to 1881, while he was Pastor of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church ("Old Stone Church").



THE VIRGINIA MILITARY INSTITUTE, LEXINGTON,  
VIRGINIA

NO. 108

Date 1936

A College of Tradition which combineth effectively Academic and Military Training, culminating in the award of Degrees approved by the Association of American Universities and commissioned in the organized Reserve Corps of the United States Army.

The land on which this institution stands was a part of the famous "Borden Grant" which was deeded by Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, to Benjamin Borden, and this land passed into the possession of John Galbraith, Sr., and the will of John Galbraith provided that his Executor should sell all of his property.

John Galbraith, Jr., and John Jordan were named in the will as his Executors, and in pursuance to the directions in the will, sold "three acres and six poles, more or less," at the price of \$91.12 to James P. Preston, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, on March 24, 1816, and the deed for this sale was made on that date, but was not recorded until March 27, 1817, and will be found recorded in Deed Book "K," page 389 in the Clerks' Office of Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Some time prior to 1816, a period immediately following the War of 1812, Arsenals were established in certain parts of the State of Virginia, and one of these was located in the Town of Lexington, Virginia, in which there was a deposit of some 30,000 stand of public Arms. This Arsenal was guarded by a company of soldiers at an annual charge of \$6,000 to the State. These soldiers proved not to be acceptable or desirable neighbors to the residents of the vicinity, so a scheme was suggested to establish in its stead a Military School. At first there was some opposition to this, but in March 1839, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an Act to establish a "Military School" at Lexington, Virginia, and provided for the appointment of a Board of Visitors by the Governor to give effect to this law. Such was the germ from which has sprung the Virginia Military Institute.

The Board of Visitors appointed by the Governor under the final Act, held its first meeting on May 30, 1839, and Colonel Claudio Crozet, a Frenchman by birth and an Eleve of the great Polytechnic School of Paris, and a soldier in the Army of Napoleon on its retreat from Moscow, was elected as the first President of the Board of Visitors. Colonel Crozet had, for some years, been professor of Engineering in the United States Military Academy at West Point, and was at the same time, Principal Engineer for the State of Virginia.

Its present owner is the Commonwealth of Virginia, and is operated and controlled by a Board of Visitors appointed by the Governor of Virginia.

The extensive grounds and buildings of the Virginia Military Institute are located upon the outskirts of the town of Lexington, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. The Valley of Virginia at this point is 1,100 feet above sea level, and the varied scenery of this beautiful section, bounded on the east by the Blue Ridge and on the west by the Alleghany chain of mountains—nine and eleven miles distant—attracts universal admiration. The air is pure, healthful, and invigorating.

The land on which this Institution stands was a part of the "Borden Tract," and although the records do not show when or how, part of same passed into the possession of John Galbraith, Sr., and after his death, "three acres and six poles" were sold on March 24, 1816, by his Executors, John Galbraith, Jr., and John Jordan, to James P. Preston, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the deed for this sale was dated on March 24, 1816, but was not recorded until March 27, 1817, in Deed Book "K," page 389 in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, Virginia. This land was acquired on March 24, 1816, and the first Arsenal Buildings were erected in that year, and taken over by the Virginia Military Institute on November 11, 1839.

It can be seen from above, that this was originally a part of the famous Borden Tract of 92,100 acres deeded by Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, to Benjamin Borden, and is recorded in the Land Office of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in Richmond, Virginia, in Book 18, page 360. Part of same came into the possession of John Galbraith, Sr., and on March 24, 1816, "three acres and six poles" were sold by his Executors to James P. Preston, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, on which the first Buildings of the Virginia Military Institute were erected. Since that date, other land has been acquired by the Institute and various buildings have been erected, and at this date, 1936, it is all owned by the Commonwealth of Virginia, and is operated and controlled by a Board of Visitors appointed by the Governor of Virginia.

The Barracks, an imposing, castellated, four-story brick structure, with Military Architecture, is located on the edge of a plateau which forms the parade grounds and from which the surface falls precipitately in three directions. This building, which has a frontage of 241 feet and

a depth of 275 feet, contains rooms which accommodate the Corps of Cadets, the Instructors and Tactical Officers. Each room opens upon a stoop on an inner quadrangle and has large windows—hence all are bright and well ventilated outside rooms. The original Barracks was built in the year 1851, and the latest addition was in 1923.

The Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hall was erected in 1916, near the southwest corner of the Barracks. This monumental structure of brick faces the parade ground, from which one enters an auditorium which has a seating capacity of about thirteen hundred. Dominating the rostrum is a magnificent painting which depicts inspiringly the charge of the Corps of Cadets at the Battle of New Market. This great painting, not a mural, is one of the largest canvas paintings in the country.

The Maury-Brooke Hall is a four-story brick structure, 94 feet by 54 feet, was originally built in 1909, and was rebuilt and enlarged in 1934, and redesigned in modern fire-proof construction. In it are the Chemical Laboratory, the Physical Laboratory, the Chemistry Library, Research Laboratories, Recitation Rooms, the Qualitative Laboratory and Store, and the Department of Geology and Mineralogy.

The Scott Shipp Memorial Hall, erected in 1919, is a three-story brick and stucco building of classical design, with basement and sub-basement, and covers a ground area of over 10,000 square feet. It is used for classrooms for the departments of Physics, Psychology, Philosophy, French, and German. Also other departments of instruction are in this building.

The Ninety-four Hall was erected in 1927 and towers ninety feet above the Athletic Field, which houses the Gymnasium. This Hall is 195 feet long and 82 feet wide. In it are five floors, all used for some form of Athletics.

The Nichols Engineering Hall was erected in 1931, and is a four-story brick building. On the fourth floor, which is entered from the parade ground level, there is an Auditorium, the Memorial Rooms, and the Office of the Superintendent and his Staff. The other floors are used for class rooms and testing laboratories.

Then follows the Library, Power Plant, Crozet Hall (Mess Hall), Military Store, Richardson Hall, Hospital, Cavalry Stables, etc. The Hospital Building is of brick construction only, while the others (as well as all of the Institute Buildings) are of brick construction cov-

ered with stucco. The Officers Quarters, 17 in number, are mostly of brick construction covered with stucco, while a few are frame. Space forbids a detailed statement of all of the Institute Buildings.

On November 11, 1893, the first official order of Major Francis H. Smith, a graduate of the United States Military Academy of West Point, who had been elected as the Principal Professor, was issued. Thirty-one Cadets reported for duty in the opening Session and signed their matriculation obligations.

The State of Virginia had made some small appropriation towards the running expenses, but the first appropriation for enlarging the plant was made a little later in 1839, amounting to \$4,500 to "Erect a New House." An additional appropriation was made in 1840 for a "Mess Hall and Water Works," and in 1848 another appropriation was made for "Superintendent's Quarters." On March 8, 1850, the sum of \$46,000 was appropriated by the State to be paid in three equal annual payments for the "Erection of the Cadet Barracks at the Virginia Military Institute." Additional appropriations were made as follows:

- March 29, 1852—\$30,000 for a "Heating and Lighting Plant."
- March 1, 1854—\$20,000 for an "Addition to Barracks."
- March 1, 1856—\$10,000 for "Houdon's Statue of Washington."
- March 31, 1858—\$25,000 for "Cadet Barracks and Water."
- March 28, 1860—\$20,000 for Additional Buildings."

Thus in the space of ten years, constituting the second decade in the life of the Virginia Military Institute, the State of Virginia had shown its appreciation of this important Institution for Buildings, including the Statue of Washington, by appropriating the amount of \$151,000.

This brings us up to the beginning of the Civil War. By an order of the Governor of Virginia, the Corps of Cadets, under the command of Major T. J. Jackson, was ordered to the vicinity of Richmond on April 21, 1861, to drill volunteers as they came in. This training was most effectively done, and 20,000 troops were thus prepared by the Cadets for the first great Battle of Manassas.

As to the events during the Civil War, we will only mention two, the Battle of New Market and the burning of the Institute by General David Hunter of the Federal Army.

On Wednesday morning, May 11, 1864, the Cadets started on their march down the "Valley Pike," through Staunton and Harrison-

burg towards New Market, the scene of that bloody and immortal conflict with the Federal Forces. The Virginia Military Institute Corps was composed of 257 Cadets and six Officers. The results of this battle showed that five Cadets were killed on the field, five died from wounds, and forty-seven were wounded, making a total casualty of fifty-seven, or 21.7 per cent of the entire Corps. This Battle commenced Sunday morning, May 15, 1864.

The second event we will mention, was the complete destruction of the Virginia Military Institute by fire at the instance and command of General David Hunter of the Federal Army, on June 12, 1864. The Institute was left in ruins and the library, philosophical, and chemical apparatus, as well as the cabinet of minerals and the hospital were destroyed. He also burned the Cadets Barracks, professors' quarters, mess hall, and hospital stores. He only spared the building lately known as the "Round House" and the quarters of the Superintendent, the latter because of the serious illness of one of his daughters.

The first few years after the war were strenuous indeed, and at a meeting of the Board of Visitors on September 25, 1865, orders were given to resume regular duties on October 16, 1865, and it did open and carried on its work. The General Assembly of Virginia met in December 1865 and the question to be presented to the Assembly was a vital as well as a difficult one. The Institute was in ruins, without quarters for the Cadets and no Library, equipment, or other essentials for the successful conduct of such an institution. General Smith, the Superintendent, appeared before the Appropriation Committee and outlined the essential facts, and stated that he had fifty-five Cadets at the time, and if the Assembly would restore or continued its annuity to the Institute, he would guarantee to have quarters ready in later years for 150 Cadets. Major William A. Anderson and Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, representatives in the Assembly from Rockbridge County, strongly backed the efforts of the Superintendent, and the Appropriation Committee was unanimous in its report favoring the continued support, and the annuity with interest on the State Bonds was provided for at this meeting of the Assembly.

Restoration of former conditions were commenced at once and by the opening of the next session, the work was practically completed and the session opened with 150 Cadets.

Probably the most critical period in the history of the Virginia Military Institute was in 1880 and 1881. At this time the political

status of the State was in a revolution, and the new Readjuster Party came into power. However, the Institute had many friends in this new party, and the result was that the Appropriation Bill which was passed, increased the annuity from \$15,000 to \$30,000 and this increase was to be retroactive, so as to embrace the year 1881-1882, as well as for the year 1882-1883. The 1884 Assembly continued the \$30,000 annuity and made an additional appropriation of \$40,000 to pay the floating debt and one-half of the past due coupons.

This annual appropriation of \$30,000 was continued until about the year 1900, and it was then increased to \$40,000, and this amount was continued for several years until the "Greater V. M. I." was agitated, and the annuity was gradually increased until it reached approximately \$100,000. When the "depression" came about 1932, this appropriation was gradually reduced to a much lower amount, and the salaries of all officers, professors, and employees were reduced as much as 20 per cent, but in the year 1935, part of same was restored, but at this date they are still minus 10 per cent, but 5 per cent of this amount will be restored on July 1, 1936, and possibly the remaining 5 per cent, although this is not definite.

#### COMMANDS

Since the founding of the Institute on November 11, 1839, it has had only six Superintendents, and those who have guided its destiny are listed below with years of service:

General Francis H. Smith	1839-1889
General Scott Shipp	1889-1907
General Edward W. Nichols	1807-1924
General William H. Cocke	1924-1929
General John A. Lejeune	1929-1938
General Charles E. Kilbourne	1938-

A number of men have helped to make the Virginia Military Institute what it is today, and it is justly rated as second only to the United States Military Academy of West Point, and it has been spoken of as the "West Point of the South," and on one occasion when General John J. Pershing, after the World War, was addressing the Cadets, he made use of these words, "The Virginia Military Institute of the North."

Without speaking in depreciatory comparison of any one, there are two men who were professors at the Virginia Military Institute in

the past, but who have now gone to their reward, who left to the Institute and to the world at large, legacies which, in all probability, will never be equaled, and these men were Stonewall Jackson and Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury.

General Jackson taught and trained the Cadets at the Virginia Military Institute for ten years before he was called to the Colors in 1861, and in this short period of service in the Civil War, in which he lost his life, he left behind him a record of Military service, which the Commanders in other conflicts and in other countries have tried to use and employ. It is perhaps very fitting that while his illustrious Commander, General Robert E. Lee, appears as if sleeping, as is in evidence by the beautiful recumbent Statue, by Valentine, in the Chapel at Washington and Lee University, Stonewall Jackson is standing guard while his great Commander rests, and this is evidenced by the two Statues of Jackson, one on the Campus of the Virginia Military Institute, guarding the north entrance to the town, and the other in the Lexington Cemetery on the "top of the hill," guarding the entrance from the south.

Matthew Fontaine Maury was one of the great men of science of the 19th Century. At a very early age he circumnavigated the globe and later was associated with the National Observatory in Washington and was largely responsible for the development of the Weather Bureau, as we know it today. Because of his maritime knowledge, his ability to sound the depths, and his wise instruction regarding the laying of the Atlantic Cable, he won the title of the "Pathfinder of the Seas." He disclosed to the world the secrets of trade winds and ocean currents. He was offered a Knighthood by Great Britain, which he declined. He discovered the plant, or weed, from which iodine is derived, and wrote a standard book on physical geography, which has been widely used in schools throughout the country. He aided the Confederacy by his coast defense instructions, and after the fall of the Confederacy, he went to Mexico and joined Maximilian's Cabinet; going later to England to receive LL.D. degree from Cambridge University. In 1869 he returned to Lexington, Virginia, and like General Robert E. Lee, devoted the rest of his life to the education of the youth of our land. After his return to Lexington until his death, he was professor of Meteorology at the Virginia Military Institute.

He died in Lexington on February 1, 1873, at the age of 67, and as he had spent practically all of his life in the open, he was a lover of

the "great-out-doors," and before his death, he had expressed the wish that his body should be carried through the famous Goshen Pass, which is fourteen miles north of Lexington, when the Rhododendron was in bloom. As his death occurred in the winter, his body was kept in a vault at the Virginia Military Institute until spring when Goshen Pass was in Mid-day splendor. Accompanied by the Cadets of the Institute, his body was carried, according to his request, through the Pass to board the train at Goshen, where it was taken to Richmond, Virginia, and placed in its last earthly resting place, in beautiful Hollywood.

A few years ago, some friends and admirers solicited funds with which to erect some sort of memorial to his memory, and in the summer of 1923, a monument was erected in Goshen Pass. It is a huge boulder, mounted with a bronze tablet, on which is his bust in relief and this inscription:

"MAURY—THE PATHFINDER OF THE SEAS"

"The genius who first snatched from the ocean and atmosphere the secret of their laws. Born January 14, 1806, Died at Lexington, Virginia, February 1, 1873. Carried through the Goshen Pass to his last resting place in Richmond, Virginia. Every mariner for countless ages, as he takes his chart to shape his course across the seas will think of thee. His inspiration Holy Writ—Psalms 8 and 107, Verses 8-23-24. Ecclesiastes 1-8. A tribute by his native State, Virginia."



## F. B. ARMENTROUT HOME

NO. 117

Date 1936

Location: Nine miles north of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1775.

The first recorded owner was Jonathan Beard, and it is known that he got possession of the land from the Borden Tract. He built the first and only house, about 1775, and sold it to John Firebaugh on August 30, 1817, Deed Book "K," page 549.

John Firebaugh sold it to B. F. Firebaugh on May 29, 1842, Deed Book "Z," page 30.

B. F. Firebaugh sold it to George S. Armentrout on October 13, 1867, Deed Book "KK," page 384.

On March 19, 1900, G. D. Letcher, a Special Commissioner under orders of the Court in Cause "A. L. McCormick vs. George S. Armentrout," sold and deeded it to F. B. Armentrout, Deed Book 89, page —, and F. B. Armentrout is the present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story log building with a double porch, the logs still being in plain evidence with white mortar between. It is a showy place and always attracts the attention of the passerby, especially strangers. It is said that this is the original building without change, built 161 years ago, but it is still in good repair and condition. This type of

carpenter work should be a pattern for the carpenters of today, for it looks like it would stand as many more years to come.

In the old days of the stage-coach, this old building was one of the "stops" where horses were changed, although it is not known ever to have accommodated visitors as a tavern or otherwise. It is not far from where the old settlement of "Cedar Grove" (now extinct), which in the old days was called "The Hub of Rockbridge County," but this was a local name only, and without significance.



#### THE OLD MATTHEW WHITE HOME

NO. 119

Date 1936

Location: Three miles west of Brownsburg, Va., on Hays' Creek.

Date built: About the year 1820.

This land came from the Borden Tract of 1739, but it is not known who the first owner was, but it is a fact that it passed into the possession of Matthew White about the year 1810, and he built the first house about 1820.

At his death, it passed by the terms of his will, which is recorded in Will Book 17, page 474, in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, to his heirs, James G. Paxton, Mary L. White, and Anna White, and on September 4, 1866, by a deed of partition, Deed Book "JJ," page 183, the property passed into the possession of Mary L. Newman.

At the death of Mary L. Newman, it passed to her only heir, a daughter, Lillian Scott Newman Henshaw.

On March 2, 1908, Lillian Scott Newman Henshaw sold it to David E. East, Deed Book 105, page 775.

On the death of David E. East in 1936, the property passed by inheritance to his only son and heir, William A. East, who is the present owner, 1936.

The first house was a log building, but was changed to a frame building about the year 1840 by Matthew White. It was a two-story frame building with a large two-story porch with two large white pilasters. The building remained in this condition until 1930, when it was improved and enlarged, and some extensive improvement is under way at this date, 1936. It is situated well back on a rise in a large lawn and has a commanding view of a beautiful creek bottom country.



OLD HOME OF REV. WM. M. McELWEE, D.D.

NO. 125

Date 1936

Location: On Lee Highway, No. 11, just south of the Corporate Limits of the town of Lexington.

Date built: 1852.

The original ownership of this land, which came from the Borden Tract of 1739, is not known, and the first owner of record was James

Campbell, who bought the land on which this home was built, at a public auction in June, 1852, and he built the house which is in evidence today, 1936.

On March 21, 1857, Samuel McD. Reid, a Special Commissioner appointed by the Court in Cause," "Campbell vs. Campbell," sold this property to E. F. Paxton and W. G. White, Deed Book "FF," page 250.

E. F. Paxton and W. G. White sold it to Rev. William M. McElwee, D.D., on July 15, 1857, Deed Book "HH," page 55.

W. M. McElwee sold it to Harriet S. Sellers on September 1, 1871, Deed Book "LL," page 494.

Harriet S. Sellers transferred it to W. P. Houston, Trustee, on October 8, 1889, Deed Book 54, page 73.

W. P. Houston, Trustee, sold it to W. L. Moody & Co., on October 30, 1897, Deed Book 86, page 272.

W. L. Moody & Co., sold it to Mary E. Hutchings on August 24, 1903, Deed Book 95, page 119.

Mary E. Hutchings sold it to the Rockbridge Building and Loan Association on April 18, 1919, Deed Book 127, page 394.

The Rockbridge Building and Loan Association sold it to O. B. Whitmore on September 1, 1919, Deed Book 127, page 396.

O. B. Whitmore is the present owner, 1936.

This is a handsome two-story brick building, situated well back in a large lawn, facing the Lee Highway, and although it is eighty-four years old, it is one of the most comfortable and showy buildings in the community.



OLD HOME OF CYRUS HALL McCORMICK  
(ALSO HIS WORKSHOP)

NO. 126

Date 1936

Location: Two miles west of Steele's Tavern, Rockbridge County, Virginia, near the Lee Highway, No. 11.

Date built: About the year 1750.

The first owner of record was Tobias Smith, who purchased the land on which these buildings stand, from Benjamin Borden, being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739. Tobias Smith is supposed to have erected these buildings, for the deed in which he sold it, records, "and buildings."

Tobias Smith sold the property to William Preston on May 12, 1760, Deed Book 8, page 362, Augusta County Records.

William Preston sold it to Daniel McCormick on August 5, 1765, Deed Book 12, page 122, Augusta County Records.



#### THE FIRST McCORMICK, LATER USED AS A MILL

The heirs of Daniel McCormick sold it to Thomas McCormick in 1779, but there is no record of any family connection between these two families, as Thomas McCormick came from Pennsylvania in 1779.

At the death of Thomas McCormick, "he willed most of his property to his son, Robert McCormick, in October 1818."

Robert McCormick deeded it to his son, Cyrus Hall McCormick, on November 7, 1835, Deed Book "T," page 108, Rockbridge County Records.

At the death of Cyrus Hall McCormick, who died in 1884, the property has passed to his heirs, and they are the present owners, 1936.

The first buildings to be erected on this land, were supposed to have been built by Tobias Smith, about the year 1750, and the residence as well as the work-shop, were two-story log buildings, the lower story of both being built of stone, and the upper story of logs.



THE McCORMICK WORK SHOP

Both of these buildings are about the same size, 24 feet square. The residence is built against a hill, and the entrance to the log part is on a level with the ground above, while the basement or lower part is under the level at the front, but above the ground at the rear. Both buildings have a chimney at the front end, the first part being built of stone and the second of brick. In the shop, there is a Forge on

either side of the chimney, and there is the old anvil on which the work was done. Both of these buildings remain at this date, exactly as they were at the beginning, as the McCormicks insisted on preserving them in their original condition as far as possible.

Thomas McCormick, the grandfather of Cyrus Hall McCormick, came from Ireland to Philadelphia in 1735, and moved to the Valley of Virginia in 1779, "and bought 450 acres and two log buildings, near Midway, Virginia." Robert McCormick was the 5th son of Thomas McCormick, and was born in 1738. He married Mary Ann Hall, daughter of Patrick Hall, on February 11, 1808, and "lived with his father Thomas McCormick for a few years in the old log house." His son, Cyrus Hall McCormick, was born in this old log house on February 15, 1809.

The present brick residence, called "Walnut Grove," was built by Robert McCormick in 1822. (Historical Papers, Washington and Lee University, Book 52, pages 15 and 16).

This is a two-story brick building, with an ell of same material, located in a beautiful grove, about one hundred yards from the old log residence and shop. It has a large front porch, and the house stands on a heavy stone foundation. The house has eight rooms and many windows, high wainscoating and carved mantels, and broad fireplaces. The "Ell" is described as a "Service Wing." There is a concrete drive way leading from the highway up to and directly in front of the porch. The outbuildings are kept in perfect condition, but the old log residence and work-shop remain in their original condition.

Patrick Hall, the father of the wife of Robert McCormick, and the grandfather of Cyrus Hall McCormick, on his mother's side, came to Augusta County, Virginia in 1779, from Londonberry. He was a soldier in the Revolution and also in the War of 1812.

Robert McCormick has been given credit as being the inventor of the first Reaper in this country. He was a mechanical genius, but it was his son, Cyrus Hall McCormick, who took hold of the project after his father had failed to make a success of it. Cyrus and his father both worked in this old log shop on their reaper plan, but it was not until 1816 that it was ready for the first trial, and this failed. Not discouraged by their apparent failure, they kept on with the work, and again in 1831, they gave it the second trial, but still some-

thing was lacking, and back to the old shop Cyrus took the machine. The next year, 1832, they tried it again on the farm of a Mr. Ruff, near Lexington, but after cutting a few acres, Mr. Ruff asked them to take it out of his field, as they were ruining his wheat. Just then The Hon. William Taylor came forward and invited them to take the machine to his field, near by, which was done, and the entire twelve acres were cut successfully, and new history was made. This was the beginning of what is now known over the entire world, as the McCormick International Harvester Company.

This native of Rockbridge County, Cyrus Hall McCormick, was a trustee of and benefactor of Washington College. His donations amounted to \$200,000. After accession of General Robert E. Lee to the presidency of Washington College, later Washington and Lee University, many gifts were received from friends of the Institution in various parts of the United States, and among them was the gift of Cyrus Hall McCormick.

In September 1931, the children of Cyrus Hall McCormick, who was a member of the Board of Trustees from 1869 to 1884, presented the University with a statue of their father, and this stands on the Campus of Washington and Lee University.

Cyrus Hall McCormick attended Church at the Old Stone Church in Augusta County, about three miles west of Steele's Tavern, which was later known as "Old Providence." In later years, when Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church was founded, he transferred his membership to that Church, and he was one of the Chapter Members. Patrick Hall, his grandfather, donated the land to -the Old Stone Church Congregation. In the Cemetery of this Church Robert McCormick is buried, and there has been placed a monument over his grave.

In June, 1935, Cyrus Hall McCormick, Jr., a son of Cyrus Hall McCormick of Reaper Fame, died in Chicago, and he willed \$10,000 to Washington and Lee University.



### OLD HOME OF JOHN McDOWELL

NO. 137

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, two miles south of Fairfield, on the west side of the Lee Highway, Route No. 11, close to this road.

Date: The first house was built by John McDowell, about 1740. The present house was built by Joseph Treavy, date unknown.

The land on which this house stands was a portion of the famous "Borden Grant" of 92,100 acres, which was granted to Benjamin Borden by Governor William Gooch on November 6, 1739, and recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, in Book 18, page 360.

John McDowell died in 1742 and this property passed into other hands which the records of Rockbridge County do not show, but it is known that it passed to Joseph Treavy, and the first authentic record in Rockbridge County was where the Executor -of Joseph Treavy deeded it to Joseph Y. Treavy on April 17, 1832, Deed Book "R" page 325.

Joseph Y. Treavy deeded it to John Layman on March 30, 1840, Deed Book "V" page 218.

John Layman deeded it to J. M. Alexander on March 13, 1852, Deed Book "CC" page 32.

On September 4, 1896, William P. Houston, Special Commissioner in Cause: "J. M. Alexander's heirs vs. J. M. Alexander's Administrator," deeded it to J. G. Alexander, but the deed was not made and recorded until April 16, 1897, Deed Book 84, page 486.

J. G. Alexander died intestate, and the property passed by inheritance to his heirs, Mary P. Alexander, his widow and his son, James P. Alexander, and these facts are recorded in Will Book 42, page 372, on April 30, 1925, and they are the present owners in 1936.

This is a beautiful two-story red brick house, with a large two-story porch with two large white pilasters, located on a beautiful lawn, adjoining the Lee Highway, the lawn coming out to the highway.

The ancestry of the McDowell family can be traced back to Ulster, Ireland. The first of the name was Ephriam McDowell, who came from Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1729, and in September 1737, Ephriam McDowell, a man well on in years, with his son John McDowell, his son-in-law, James Greenlee and their families, were encamped on Linville Creek, in the lower Valley, in what is now Rockingham County. They had hoped to find homes in the Beverley Manor in what is now Augusta County, but a man named Benjamin Borden happened to come into their camp seeking a place to spend the night, and hearing of their plans, he told them that he had a large grant farther up the Valley, but that he was having some difficulty in locating its boundaries. He said he was ready and willing to give one thousand acres to any man who would assist him to survey the grant properly.

John McDowell, who was a surveyor and had his instruments, accepted his proposition, and on September 13, 1737, he and Borden signed the agreement at the home of John Lewis, near where the City of Staunton now stands. The survey was made and completed, and on November 6, 1739, Borden received his Grant from Governor William Gooch.

Five miles north of Fairfield, there is a highway marker with the following inscription:

"Near here the first settler of Rockbridge County,  
John McDowell, pitched his first camp in the County,  
October, 1737."

When the survey had been completed, John McDowell received

his 1,000 acres of this land, and on this land, two miles south of Fairfield he built the first house, which was a rude log structure, which stood in a corner of the present yard, and it remained standing long after the present house was built by Joseph Treavy. This house is built of red brick, and was known as the "Red Brick House." This house is now owned by the heirs of J. G. Alexander.

John McDowell was the grandfather of Dr. Ephriam McDowell, the famous surgeon, who was known as the "Father of Abdominal Surgery." James McDowell, later Governor of Virginia, was born in this home.

John McDowell did not live long to enjoy his new home, for he with seven companions were killed by the Indians in a massacre near Balcony Falls, in Rockbridge County, in 1742.

In an article in the Rockbridge County News, a local Newspaper published in Lexington, some years ago, Dr. E. P. Tompkins states that while the Treavys owned this property it was used as an "Inn," and at that time, this highway was then the "Valley Pike" on which was operated the old Stage Coach, it was used to accommodate travellers passing up and down this highway. This article is to be found in a Scrap Book owned by the Misses Withrow, of Lexington, Va. The deeds in the Clerk's Office refer to this home as the "Red House," "The Treavy Inn," and the "Red Brick House."



### THE OLD HOME OF C. J. BELL

NO. 138

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, about three miles south of Steele's Tavern, Virginia, near the Lee Highway, No. 11.

Date built: About the year 1779.

Andrew and John Kennedy bought the land on which this home stands from the Executors of Benjamin Borden, being part of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739, on October 12, 1772.

Andrew and John Kennedy sold it to Robert Steele on September 7, 1779, Deed Book "A," page 207.

Robert Steele sold it to Alexander N. Bell, on December 10, 1841, Deed Book "W," page 127.

Alexander N. Bell sold it to John N. Steele on May 31, 1845, Deed Book "Y," page 386.

John N. Steele sold it to Blackford Harris on December 1, 1854, Deed Book.

Blackford Harris sold it to Alexander N. Bell on December 17, 1855, Deed Book "EE," page 246.

Alexander N. Bell sold it to C. J. Bell on March 5, 1862, Deed Book "II," page 81.

At the death of C. J. Bell, his property passed by will to his heirs, Ollie H. Bell, Hansford Bell, etc., dated April 15, 1900, and recorded in Will Book 36, page 322.

Ollie H. Bell sold his interest to Hansford Bell on September 27, 1915, Deed Book 119, page 201.

Hansford Bell sold it to J. P. Drawbond on May 14, 1935, Deed Book 164, page 217.

J. P. Drawbond is the present owner, 1936.

It is partly one and one-half story, built of stone with a very large chimney at each end. It is located on a beautiful lawn facing a creek running near the front yard. It has a large porch in front and presents a beautiful picture of an old time home. It has never been changed or modified in the least, but retains, it is said, its original appearance. It is badly in need of repair, but if it is to retain its original appearance, it is best not to modify, but only to keep it in repair, which, I think is the intention of the present owner.

In the basement of this old home can be seen the remains of an old fort used to protect the people from the Indians in the old days. The date, 1779, is cut on the top of the gable of the house, showing the year the house was built. The Steele's, the Harrise's and the Bell's are all "old-time people" and their ancestry dates back to the early days of the settlement of this country.



### THE OLD JAMES McKEE HOME

NO. 145

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, on the Midland Trail, No. 60, leading west from Lexington.

Date built: Probably about the year 1750.

The land on which this house stands was a part of the famous Borden Grant, deeded to Benjamin Borden by Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, and a considerable portion of it was allotted to the Town of Lexington about 1740, and the town of Lexington sold this farm to James McKee about the year 1749, and James McKee built the house the next year.

At the death of James McKee, the property passed by the terms of his will, recorded in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, to William and John McKee, Will Book 1, page 19, on August 4, 1778.

It remained in the name of William and John McKee until June 20, 1859, when it got into the Courts, and S. McD. Reid was appointed a Special Commissioner in the Cause, "Davidson vs. McKee," to sell the property, which he did, and S. M. McKee became the purchaser, Deed Book "HH," page 153.

At the death of S. M. McKee on May 7, 1894, the property passed by inheritance to John T. McGee.

John T. McKee sold it on January 29, 1898 to E. M. Lackey, Deed Book 29, page 324.

On April 5, 1828, E. M. Lackey sold it to Hugh E. Wash, Deed Book 128, page 42.

Hugh E. Wash is the present owner, 1936.

The present house is the second one to be built on this site, as the first log house was totally destroyed by fire some time about the year 1875, and the present two-story frame building was erected soon after by S. M. McKee. This building stands on a rise in the ground and faces "Whistle Creek" which flows by in front of the building. It has been kept in good repair, but not materially changed from its original condition.

Tradition says that the original log building was constructed in such a way and manner that the cellar was used as a fortress or fort to protect the people from attacks by the Indians, but as this house was burned, no traces of this fortress is in evidence today. It is a matter of history that this property remained in the McKee name for 148 years, and as E. M. Lackey was a descendant of the McKees, it really was in the family name for 186 years, before it passed out of the family name and connection.



"STONE COTTAGE"

NO. 176

Date 1936

This house is located on the east side of Randolph Street in Lexington, Virginia, and was probably built about the year 1752, and is considered to be one of the oldest, if not the oldest house in Lexington.

It was a part of the famous Borden Grant of 92,100 acres, which was granted to Benjamin Borden by Governor William Gooch, and recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia on November 6, 1739.

Benjamin Borden deeded a portion of this land, which included what is now the town of Lexington, in 1742, to Gilbert Campbell, who died in 1750, and his estate passed by inheritance to his son Isaac Campbell.

In Will Book 1, page 16, in the Clerk's Office in Lexington, we find the donation from Isaac Campbell of a certain lot of land, laid off for survey for the use of Rockbridge County Town, to be called Lexington, containing twenty-six and three-fourths acres. This was in the early part of 1778, and in Order Book 1, page 101, on July 6, 1778, an order was entered directing John Bowyer and others to sell the Lots to be laid off for the town of Lexington.

From various sources we are inclined to believe that at the time this donation of land was made for the town of Lexington, there were several houses already on this land, and tradition tells us there were five. In the study of the history of the old Jordan home on Main Street, we find evidence that there were some houses as early as 1752, and we are of the opinion that this "Stone Cottage" was the first house to be built on the land now comprising the town.

The ground of authenticity is reached on July 10, 1855 when the title to this property was conveyed by Samuel McD. Reid, Special Commissioner for Alex Sloan's heirs, to Samuel M. Dold. Alex Sloan was the son of John Sloan, who, in all probability, was among the first owners.

In 1865, this property passed into the possession of the "Misses Waddell," and in connection with another house on this same lot, No. 7, they conducted a "Student Boarding House" for more than thirty years. During this period of ownership by the Misses Waddell, this old Stone Cottage was rented to tenants, and has been so used for the past seventy years. At the death of the Misses Waddell, this property passed to Professor Hale Houston, a direct descendant of the Waddell family, and he is the present owner in 1936.

This is a quaint old two-story stone house, partly covered with stucco, and the remainder uncovered stone. It shows the effect of time, but the present owner has made some improvements, and it looks as if it will last another hundred years.



### OLD HOME OF WATSON ALMOND

NO. 178

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, five miles north of Lexington.

Date built: 1740 by Patrick McCorkle.

Patrick McCorkle bought this land direct from Benjamin Borden, it being part of the famous Borden Grant of 1739, in 1740, and built the first and only house ever to be on this site, the same year, and used it for his residence until March 17, 1778, when he sold it to Samuel Lyle, Deed Book "A," page 80.

At the death of Samuel Lyle, his heirs sold it to Rudolph Brock, on November 16, 1812, Deed Book "H," page 343.

Rudolph Brock sold it to John Sheltman on March 21, 1815, Deed Book "II," page 221.

John Sheltman sold it on April 26, 1839 to John A. Cross, Deed Book "V," page 74.

John A. Cross sold it to John Gibson on July 31, 1858, Deed Book "IJ," page 217.

John Gibson sold it to Watson Almond on January 3, 1863, Deed Book "JJ," page 256.

Watson Almond sold it to James A. Straub on December 29, 1884, Deed Book "XX," page 101.

At the death of James A. Straub, his Executor, by the terms of his will, sold it to C. G. and R. M. Straub, on September 30, 1926, Deed Book 144, page 284.

C. G. and R. M. Straub are the present owners, 1936.

This is a quaint old two-story frame building, located on the side of a hill on the upper side of the highway, and tradition says that it is the same house erected in 1740, without change or modification. It is old-fashioned in appearance, and only repairs has been made to it without changing it in any way.

In checking over the old deeds of transfer, the writer has discovered that at one time in the early history of this property, there was a sawmill and grist mill located on the property on the lower side of the present highway, but there is no evidence of either one at this date, and no one appears to recall them.

In the old days of the "Stage Coach," pulled by a team of four or six horses, this was a favorite place to stop and change horses, which was done in those days every six miles, as they were driven at top speed. The early records also show that at one time there was a tavern at this place, using this old building, but it was rather small and could not accommodate many "guests." Watson Almond must have been an old man when he lived here, as the writer can remember people always speaking of him as "Old Watt Almond."



### OLD MONMOUTH MILL

NO. 192

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, four miles west of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1750.

The land on which this mill stands was a part of the Borden Grant of 1739, but no owner is recorded until June 7, 1854, when James W. Hook sold it to James Harrison, Deed Book "DD," page 277.

It is a conceded fact that James W. Hook built this old Mill about the year 1750, and owned it until 1834.

At the death of James Harrison it descended to his heirs, Amanda Harrison Turner, etc.

Amanda Harrison Turner deeded it to Elizabeth J. Dixon on August 6, 1886, Deed Book 75, page 123.

Elizabeth J. Dixon married a man by the name of Dale, and she sold it to J. B. Reid and Howard F. Wash on April 10, 1906, Deed Book 199, page 329.

J. B. Reid sold his interest to Howard F. Wash on September 22, 1921, Deed Book 134, page 48.

Howard F. Wash sold it to J. W. Beaty on April 10, 1906, Deed Book 134, page 391.

J. W. Beatty is the present owner, 1936.

This is a three-story frame building, being first operated as a Grist Mill, and later a Flour Mill. The power is from an over-shot water wheel, about twenty-five feet in height. Later on Rolls were added to make "Patent Flour."

This old mill has been in continuous operation for 186 years, and is probably one of the oldest, mills in this County.

This old Mill is located in the section which was badly infested by the Indians in the early days of this section of the country, but whether it had any direct connection with the scenes of those days, is not known. This Mill and Old Monmouth Church were among the first buildings in this section, and this Mill got its name from the fact that it was located near this old Church. Since that date it has variously been called the: "Harrison Mill," "Reid and Wash Mill" and the "Beatty Mill."



OLD HOME OF WM. S. IRVINE

NO. 198

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, ten miles north of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1760.

The first owner of record was Dominick Moran, who purchased the land on which this house was built from Benjamin Borden, being

part of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739.

Dominick Moran built the first house about the year 1760, and lived in it until September 8, 1780, when he sold it to James Dougherty, Deed Book "A," page 307.

James Dougherty sold it to William Lyle on May 19, 1794, Deed Book "C," page 70.

William Lyle sold it to John Patton on September 2, 1815, page 323 of Deed Book "IJ."

At the death of John Patton, his Executor, William Wilson, sold it to George Ireland, on July 1, 1823, Deed Book "N," page 432.

George Ireland sold it to Samuel M. Mackey, on April 27, 1842, Deed Book "W," page 202.

Samuel M. Mackey sold it to William S. Irvine on March 17, 1845, Deed Book "PP," page 368.

At the death of William S. Irvine, the property descended by inheritance to his two sons, John B. and C. W. Irvine.

C. W. Irvine sold his interest to his brother, John B. Irvine, on June 15, 1877, Deed Book "UU," page 324.

John B. Irvine sold it to J. B. Muse on August 17, 1892, Deed Book "UU," page 328.

At the death of J. B. Muse, his property descended by inheritance to his two children, Herbert T. Muse and Ella Grove Muse Hileman, his daughter Ella Grove Muse having married Charles S. Hileman.

Ella Grove Muse Hileman sold her interest to her brother, Herbert T. Muse, on March 30, 1915, Deed Book 125, page 319, and Herbert T. Muse became the sole and present owner, 1936.

This is a two-story frame building, and is the original structure erected in 1760 by Dominick Moran, and has not been changed or modified in the least from its original condition, other than ordinary repairs. It shows the effect of the ravages of time and the elements of nature, and really appears as a very old building.

The writer has been informed that when one of the first owners, or a tenant (not definitely known which) died, the measure of his coffin, a poplar stick, was stuck in the ground at the entrance from the

highway, and it grew to become a large tree. The writer remembers seeing this tree when he was a boy, but it is now dead and the stump has been removed. There was also a large peach orchard just across the highway from the house, and this was known for years as the "Irvine Peach Orchard," and this also comes within the memory of the writer. C. W. Irvine, one of the sons of William S. Irvine, was later owner of the Lexington Hotel, known as the "Irvine Hotel," and now the Robert E. Lee Hotel.



203

### OLD HOME OF FREDERICK SNIDER

NO. 203

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, two miles west of Rockbridge Baths.

Date built: 1755.

The land on which this house stands was a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739, and was sold to William Porter by the Executor of Benjamin Borden on May 15, 1754, recorded in the Clerk's Office of Augusta County.

At the death of William Porter, his Executor sold it to Phillip Loup, on December 2, 1811, Deed Book "G," page 473, Rockbridge County.

Phillip Loup sold it to Frederick Snider on August 31, 1812, Deed Book "H," page 135.

At the death of Frederick Snider, it passed by inheritance to his heirs, Daniel, Andrew, and Elizabeth Snider.

Daniel Snider transferred his interest to Elizabeth Snider, on May 1, 1850, Deed Book "FF," page 223.

Elizabeth Snider, who later married a man by the name of Silling, sold it to Andrew Snider on May 4, 1852, Deed Book "CC," page 80.

Andrew Snider willed it to William M. Snider, Will Book 30, page 208, recorded December 6, 1891.

W. T. Shields was appointed by the Court as a Special Commissioner in Cause: "William M. Snider vs. Andrew Snider's Heirs," to sell it, which he did on January 20, 1901, to Frank T. Snider, Deed Book 91, page 16.

At the death of Frank T. Snider, he made a will and named the Rockbridge National Bank of Lexington, Virginia, as his Executor, with direction that his property was to be sold. This will is recorded in Will Book 42, page 137, on February 18, 1923.

The Rockbridge National Bank sold it to W. H. Donald on July 25, 1924, Deed Book 139, page 194, and W. H. Donald is the present owner, 1936.

William Porter built the first house in 1755, and it was a two-story log structure, two rooms long with a hall between and one room deep, with an "L" to the rear. It had a cellar or basement and two chimneys of stone and brick, one at each end. Some time later, date not known, the old log structure was weather-boarded, but the old log structure retained its original condition. After Frank T. Snider became its owner in 1901, he built a new frame house about one hundred yards to the east of this old building, but left the old log, weather-boarded structure standing, and it is now used as a storage place and not for living purposes. It is said that it appears at this date exactly as it did when first built in 1755, the only change being the weather-boarding, and it is still in a fair state of condition.

This old home has been in the Snider name for 112 years, being three generations. Both Andrew and David Snider served in the Civil War. Andrew was a member of Company "C," 14th Virginia Cavalry

and Daniel in Company "K," 11th Virginia Infantry, and was taken prisoner on February 6, 1865, at Hatcher's Run. Frank T. Snider, the last of the name to own this place, was a great singer, and taught music and singing all over the County at various times and places. He was in demand at Sunday Schools and Conventions to lead the music.



#### BETHANY LUTHERAN CHURCH

NO. 204

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, six miles north of Lexington.

Date built: 1859-1904.

The land on which this Church stands was donated by some of the owners of land in the neighborhood who were interested in getting the Church organized. The trustees named to take charge of this movement were J. P. Houseman; Philip Engleman; and J. P. Cook. The

personnel of the first Church Council were H. Teaford; J. P. Cook; George B. Shaner; J. H. Teaford, who supervised the building.

This is a brick building with a moderate spire, well built, and is situated on a prominent site and can be seen from a mile or more in several directions.

Rockbridge County, although settled largely by Scotch-Irish and therefore a Presbyterian stronghold, has had a Lutheran history for almost a century. When S. Filler was licensed as a minister by the Virginia Synod in 1842, he was directed to embrace in his field of labor, vacant congregations in Rockbridge County, working under the direction of Rev. D. F. Bittle. The location of these congregations are not known, but it appears that the pastors from Augusta County had been visiting them.

Bethany Church had its beginnings with services held in Rehoboth Schoolhouse, in the early fifties, by Pastors C. Beard, X. J. Richardson, and D. F. Bittle, as a group of Lutheran families had recently moved from Augusta County to this community. This Church was built, and the congregation organized in 1859, under the ministry of the Rev. J. M. Shreckhise.

The Church building, erected in 1859, was used for services until 1904, when it was remodeled and enlarged, and it is valued at about \$10,000. Its membership is approximately 130 and its Sunday School about 115.

Among the early membership of prominent men, the following may be noted: Henry Teaford, Elijah Teaford, George B. Shaner, John G. Houserman, John P. Cook, Charles P. Kirkpatrick, John H. Teaford, Thomas Teaford, Philip Engleman, and James P. Obenschain.

The following Pastors have served this Parish:

J. M. Shreckhise	1859-1860
W. S. McClanahan	1860-1866
J. M. Shreckhise	1867-1897
J. P. Obenschain (Assistant)	
J. W. Shewey	1897-1907
J. I. Coiner	1913-1924
J. W. Shewey	1913-1924
W. B. Oney (Supply)	
R. H. Cline	1926-1934
R. T. Troutman	1934-



## OLD HOME OF HENRY SWOPE

NO. 205

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, about three miles south of Brownsburg.

Date built: 1754.

The land on which this home stands can be traced directly back to the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739.

Benjamin Borden's Executor deeded same to Thomas Hill on May 15, 1754, and this deed is recorded in the Augusta County Clerk's Office, at Staunton, Virginia.

Thomas Hill built the first house in 1754 and lived there until September 7, 1780, when he sold it to Robert McCormick, Deed Book "A," page 273.

Robert McCormick sold it to Alexander Porter on March 29, 1826, Deed Book "O," page 535.

On June 5, 1843, Henry B. Jones, Administrator of Alexander Porter, sold it to Henry Swope, Deed Book "Y," page 252.

George Swope, Executor of Henry Swope, sold it to G. S. Mynes on January 7, 1898, Deed Book 94, page 236.

G. S. Mynes sold it to S. C. Mynes on September 27, 1912, Deed Book 114, page 152.

S. C. Mynes sold it to D. J. Whipple on October 24, 1916, Deed Book 121, page 125.

D. J. Whipple sold it to J. H. Fitzgerald on May 2, 1918, Deed Book 125, page 125.

J. H. Fitzgerald sold it to G. W. Fauber on September 22, 1919, Deed Book 127, page 438.

G. W. Fauber is the present owner, 1936.

One look at this old home is sufficient to tell that it is the original one built in 1754. It is a long log building, built in three sections, two stories high and one room wide; the oldest section being 20 by 15 feet, and the other two, 15 by 15 feet each. The last two sections were built a few years after the one in 1754, but one would not think so from the appearance, as they all look alike. The logs, with white mortar between them, show from one end to the other, and are all in good condition, and although 182 years old, they look as if they were good for that many more years. It is located about one mile from the main road, and is rather inaccessible, but it is on a fine farm, with nothing to be seen but the local section and the blue sky.



## OLD HOME OF JOHN MILLER

NO. 208

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, twelve miles west of Lexington.

Date built: 1760.

The land on which this house stands was deeded to Moses Trimble by Benjamin Borden, from the famous Borden Grant of 1739, in 1760, and Moses Trimble built the first and only house which has appeared on this farm.

Moses Trimble sold it to George Brown on September 7, 1779, Deed Book "A," page 180.

George Brown sold it to Andrew Kinnear on September 7, 1784, Deed Book "A," page 476.

Andrew Kinnear sold it to Andrew Stewart on April 4, 1796, Deed Book "C," page 272.

Andrew Stewart sold it to John Miller on August 17, 1805, Deed Book "E," page 429.

At the death of John Miller, it passed by inheritance to Andrew Miller.

Andrew Miller deeded it to Alfred Miller on October 9, 1854, Deed Book "DD," page 350.

At the death of Alfred Miller, the property passed by the terms of his will, recorded in Will Book 29, page 214, on March 4, 1895, to his widow, Mrs. Maggie Miller, who is the present owner, 1936.

This old house is a two-story brick building, erected in 1760 by Moses Trimble, and is still standing in 1936, unchanged in condition and appearance. It is located on a hill, north of the Midland Trail about two hundred yards, and is nearly at the head-waters of Kerr's Creek, and from the house, east, there is a beautiful and commanding view of Kerr's Creek valley. For 166 years, this old brick house has watched the generations come and go, and if it could speak, much of interest could be learned.

This section of the country was badly infested by the Indians when this house was built, and the great Indian Massacre occurred only a few miles down this valley on October 10, 1764, when over fifty white people were killed. Some of the homes in this section had some protection or fortification in the cellar or basement, which was used as protection against an attack by the Indians, and this old home may have had some such protection, but there is no evidence of it today. Tradition says that the neighbors gathered here when there was a rumor of attack, and this lends to the supposition that there was some kind of protection in this home, but this is rumor and not authentic.



### OLD HOME OF GOVERNOR JOHN LETCHER

NO. 210

Date 1936

Location: On the west side of North Main Street, Lexington, Virginia, opposite the grounds of Washington and Lee University.

Date built: About the year 1780.

The first owner of record was John Paxton, Sr., who willed it to his son, John Paxton, Jr., but this date is not recorded, but is presumed to have been about 1785.

John Paxton, Jr., sold it to James Gamble on Setember 4, 1792, Deed Book "B," age 421.

James Gamble sold it to Bernard Keton on December 3, 1793, Deed Book "B," page 550.

Bernard Keton sold it to Andrew Johnson on April 5, 1814, Deed Book "H," page 494.

John Patton, "Attorney-in-fact" for Andrew Johnson and his wife, Nancy Johnson, sold same to William H. Letcher, on March 26, 1819, Deed Book "L," page 534.

At the death of William H. Letcher, the property descended by inheritance to John Letcher.

At the death of John Letcher, S. H. Letcher, his Executor, sold

the property to Washington and Lee University, on May 1, 1891, Deed Book 73, page 371.

Washington and Lee University is the present owner, 1936.

This house has been built in three sections, and they are all built of brick, two stories high. The first section was built about the year 1780, by John Paxton, Sr., or this is supposed to have been so, as no one living can give definite facts concerning the first house. The second and third sections, added some time later, all conform in architecture to the first section, and it appears to be one building, built at one time.

It is located on a rise above the Main Street, and has a long porch in front, running the entire length of the building. Its rear faces the Campus of Washington and Lee University.

This old home is replete with historical events, chiefly because it was the home of Governor John Letcher, Virginia's War-time Governor, from 1861-1864. He was also a member of the famous Constitutional Convention, which shaped Virginia laws. His son, Samuel Houston Letcher, was Judge of Rockbridge Circuit Court for a number of years, and he and his brother, Greenlee D. Letcher, both served in the Virginia Legislature, one as State Senator and the other as Representative. Governor Letcher, as well as his two sons, S. H. and G. D. Letcher, were among the foremost lawyers of the community in their day and generation. Judge S. H. Letcher is dead, but his brother, G. D. Letcher, is a practicing Attorney in Lexington at this date, and he is also Chairman of the local Chamber of Commerce, and is one of our leading citizens.



## OLD HOME OF C. P. GREEN

NO. 221

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, seven miles north of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1775.

The first owner of record was Matthew Robertson, who had purchased the land where this house was built from Benjamin Borden, being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739, and it is supposed that he built the first house and lived there until December 2, 1797, when he sold it to James Campbell, Deed Book "C," page 508.

At the death of James Campbell, his heirs sold it to William Lackey on January 8, 1856, Deed Book "EE," page 273.

At the death of William Lackey, his heirs sold it to John A. Gibson, January 1, 1870, Deed Book "NN," page 430.

John C. Boude, a Special Commissioner appointed by the Court, in connection with Theresa A. O'Brien, in Cause: "J. W. Gray vs. J. A. Gibson," sold it to C. P. Green, on October 1, 1891, Deed Book 78, page 62.

And in this same connection, G. D. Letcher, Special Commissioner, sold another tract from this same farm to C. P. Green on March 15, 1892, Deed Book 77, page 154.

At the death of C. P. Green, his heirs sold it to A. T. Green on March 26, 1936, Deed Book 166, page 258.

A. T. Green is the present owner, 1936.

The first house, supposed to have been built by Matthew Robertson about the year 1775, was a two-story log structure, with an immense stone chimney, with the large, old-fashioned fire-place, with an iron crane in it. Some time afterwards, date not known, an addition was added of logs to the north end of the original building, conforming in size and architecture to the original building, so at the present time, it looks as if it were all built at the same time. In the past few years, the entire building was weather-boarded, and it now has the appearance of being a frame house, but the logs are underneath both structures.

In the "good old days," there was a "Still House" near this building, and tradition says that the wife of the owner burned it to keep her husband from getting drunk. This may be a tradition, but the fact remains that there was a still house there and that it was burned.



OLD HOME OF ROBERT MOONEY

NO. 222

Date 1936

Location: West side of Main Street, in Fairfield, Virginia.

Date built: About the year 1780.

The first owner of record on the Records of Rockbridge County,

was Elizabeth Craig, but as this is a feminine name, it is only fair to assume that the land was owned by some man, prior to her ownership. It is also an assured fact that this land was a portion of the famous Grant, called the "Borden Grant," secured by Benjamin Borden in 1739.

Elizabeth Craig sold it to Charles Craig on December 6, 1794, Deed Book "C," page 135.

Charles Craig sold it to William Wiley on September 20, 1797, Deed Book "C," page 496.

William Wiley sold it to Charles McAllister on October 3, 1797, Deed Book "C," page 485.

Charles McAllister sold it to Samuel Paxton on April 2, 1799, Deed Book "DD," page 89. ("Lot No. 41 in the Town of Fairfield, Va.")

At the death of Samuel Paxton, his estate descended by inheritance to his heirs.

On April 21, 1858, the heirs of Samuel Paxton made a deed to Francis A. Mooney, "being that land previously sold to Robert Mooney, for which no deed was given," Deed Book "GG," page 198.

The records do not show how and when, but this property came into the possession of one Margaret Mooney, and by the terms of her will, dated August 9, 1873, and recorded in Will Book 25, page 276, on January 4, 1886, it passed to her son, Samuel Mooney.

Samuel Mooney transferred same to T. B. Patton, Trustee, on April 12, 1888, Deed Book 52, page 201.

T. B. Patton, Trustee, sold it to McClung Patton on April 15, 1889, Deed Book 54, page 124.

McClung Patton sold it on May 21, 1907, to E. R. Flippo, Deed Book 102, page 48, and E. R. Flippo is the present owner, 1936.

The old stone house, called the "Old Home of C. J. Bell," near Steele's Tavern, Virginia, was built in 1779, and tradition tells us that this "Mooney House" was built the next year, 1780, but by whom, it is not known. It is a two-story stone structure, facing Main Street from the west, and as far as is known, it is the original house built in 1780, without change or modification. It is now partly covered with

vines, and is really one of the most picturesque old homes in the community. Its architecture is plain, and the stones have grown dark from age and exposure to the elements of nature.



### OLD HOME OF JOSEPH McFADDIN

NO. 223

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, three miles north of Brownsburg.

Date built: 1773 by Andrew and John Kennedy.

This land was purchased direct from Samuel Clark, Trustee for Benjamin Borden, and was a portion of the original Borden Grant, to Benjamin Borden on November 6, 1739, and is recorded in the Clerk's Office in Augusta County on October 12, 1772.

In some unknown way, John Kennedy passed out of the picture, and Andrew Kennedy and Robert Steele exchanged deeds on the same date, September 7, 1779, Deed Book "A," pages 207 and 208, the second deed restoring it to Andrew Kennedy.

Andrew Kennedy sold it to John McFaddin on November 30, 1815, Deed Book "IJ," page 470.

At the death of John McFaddin, his property passed by inheritance to his heirs, Abraham, Isaac, and Joseph McFaddin.

Isaac McFaddin transferred his interest to Abraham and Joseph on February 23, 1854, Deed Book "DD," page 409.

Abraham sold his interest, including that bought from Isaac, to Joseph McFaddin on February 23, 1854, Deed Book "DD," page 411.

At the death of Joseph McFaddin, his property descended by inheritance to his heirs.

These heirs sold their interest at various dates to John W. McFaddin, and the last transfer was on August 4, 1910, when Joseph E. McFaddin sold his interest to John W. McFaddin, Deed Book 109, page 199, and John W. McFaddin is the present owner, 1936.

This is a one and one-half-story brick structure, built in 1773 by Andrew and John Kennedy, and as far as is known, it is the original house, never changed or modified in the least. It is very old looking in appearance, but is still a substantial structure, although it is 163 years old. The highway runs around this house in the shape of a horse-shoe.



## BETHESDA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 236

Date 1936

Location: In Rockbridge County, twelve miles north of Lexington.

Date built: 1843.

The land on which this Church Building stands was deeded to the Trustees in two deeds: On July 7, 1842, Matthew White donated one acre of land to the trustees, to be used as a site for the Church and Cemetery, Deed Book "W," page 244. The second was donated by Mrs. Rebecca Trevy, widow of J. Y. Trevy, containing three acres and ninety-seven poles, on July 15, 1860, Deed Book "HH," page 242. On the first site, the first Church was built in 1843 and dedicated that same year. This Church property is owned and controlled by the Trustees of Bethesda Presbyterian Church at this date, 1936.

The first Church was built of brick, and stood partly in the present Cemetery, to the right of the gate as one enters, standing nearly north and south. This building had a hip roof and a vestibule nine feet wide as an entrance to the Church, and over this was a gallery which was used by the colored people. This building was used as a place of worship until March 15, 1908, at which time steps were taken to enlarge and improve the building, which badly needed repairs. This improvement started at once, and they purchased the Old Methodist Church building, tore it down and used the brick, with 8,000 new brick purchased, in the construction of the improved building. The old vestibule was removed and floor was inclined and the old gallery was done away with.

The renovation of the inside was entrusted to the women, and the whole effect is the type of architecture called Italian. Several memorial windows were put in the new building by friends and descendants of former pastors. This new building was reopened for worship on August 29, 1909, with a sermon by Rev. John M. Wells, D.D.

This Church was organized at Wilson Spring on April 20, 1821, by a Committee of Lexington Presbytery, consisting of Rev. Andrew B. Davidson, Rev. John D. Ewing and fourteen members. The people of this community are nearly all of Scotch-Irish or German descent, and are thrifty and law-abiding citizens. The Wilson Spring, above noted, was formerly known as "Strickler's Spring," as Daniel Strickler, the grandfather of the late Givens B. Strickler, president of Union Theological Seminary; gave it by deed to the people of Rockbridge County, in order that they might have the free use of its beneficent waters.

Bethesda is one of the oldest Presbyterian Churches in this section of the country, and although not as large as some others, having a membership at this date of approximately 300, yet the history of this old Church stands well up on the records of the Presbyterian Churches in this section of the country. Since the date of organization in 1821, it has had the services of ten pastors, as follows:

Rev. Andrew B. Davidson, who assisted in the organization of this Church, became its first pastor, and although his pastoral services were not continuous, it covered a period from 1821 to 1853.

## PASTORS

Rev. Andrew B. Davidson.....	1821-1853
Rev. James B. Ramsey, D. D. ....	Supply
Rev. W. W. Trimble.....	1854-1866
Rev. Robert J. Taylor.....	1867-1873
Rev. D. C. Irwin.....	1873-1874
Rev. C. W. Humphreys.....	1875-1880
Rev. William M. McElwee, D.D. ....	1880-1901
Rev. Henry Miller.....	1901-1911
Rev. E. W. McCorkle, D. D. ....	1912-1928
Rev. Holmes Ralston, D. D. ....	1929-

The memory of Rev. William M. McElwee, D. D., is still fresh in the memory of this congregation, as well as the community at large. He served this Church for twenty-one years. He was what may be termed as one of the "old style Ministers" and was thoroughly fundamental in his views and ministry. He had formerly spent twenty years of his life in the ministry of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and though he left them on account of their close Communion ideas current at that time, yet he was during the other thirty years of his ministry much like them in many ways.

The Rev. Robert J. Taylor, pastor of this Church from 1867 to 1873, was a direct descendent of Ephriam McDowell, the first white settler in this part of the Valley, and also of John McDowell, who was killed in a battle with the Indians at Balcony Falls, in this County, and of James McDowell, who was Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

This old Church is located on a hill which over-looks the Maury River, as it flows peacefully by, about one hundred yards below, after its turbulent descent over the rocks in Goshen Pass, in the range of the Alleghany Mountains. It is located close to old "Jump Mountain," and "House Mountain," who rear their hoary heads toward the heavens and stand as grim but faithful sentinels, guarding the near-by community.



244



244

OLD AND NEW MONMOUTH CHURCHES  
(LATER ONE CHURCH)

NO. 244

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, six miles north of Lexington.

Date built: 1745-1788-1852.

The site on which the first Church was built was deeded to Joseph

Lapsley and others, trustees, by William Borden in 1745, it being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739.

The site of the second Church was the same as the first, which was torn down and replaced by the second.

The site of the third Church was purchased from some of the Lairds in 1852, and was deeded to the trustees of New Monmouth Church.

The first Church erected in 1745 was a small log structure, with ground floor, small windows and the seats were slabs with legs to support and no backs. This building may have been enlarged or it may have been replaced before 1788, when it was torn down, but this is not definitely known. It is a fact, that it was torn down in 1788 and a new building of stone was started, which was not completed until 1796. This building was of native lime-stone, 45 by 50 feet and the walls were 12 feet high from the floor, which was two feet from the ground. This building was used by the congregation as a place of worship until 1852, when the new Church was built about two miles west on the same highway, now called New Monmouth. This building is of brick, with a sharp pointed roof and long narrow windows.

From the Records of Presbytery in 1745, four Congregations were organized into Churches by the Rev. John Blair, who had taken considerable interest in the religious conditions of the community. These four Churches were: "North Mountain"; Timber Ridge"; "New Providence"; "Forks of the James" later known as "Halls' Meeting House." Thus it may be said that Monmouth (successor of Hall's Meeting House) was the Mother Church of Timber Ridge and Lexington.

The first Church on the site mentioned above was "Forks of the James," later "Hall's Meeting House," and still later "Monmouth."

The "Forks of the James" was licensed by the Circuit Court of Augusta County on August 22, 1752 as follows: -"On Motion of Richard Woods on behalf of himself and others, it is hereby ordered that a Presbyterian Meeting House in the Forks of the James River in this County, be and is hereby recorded a place of Worship." Signed by John Madison, Clerk of the Court.

Monmouth, later known as Old Monmouth, comprised at this time, about one-half of the area of Rockbridge County. Lexington, in 1780, consisted of about half a dozen houses and was in the limits of Monmouth. There is no authentic record of the first Minister of Halls' Meeting House, later Monmouth, but we reach the ground of authentic history in 1776, when Rev. William Graham, D.D., became the pastor of Timber Ridge and Halls' Meeting House, and continued until 1780, and in 1789 he accepted a call to Monmouth, and continued until 1796, at which time he gave one-fourth of his time to the Lexington Congregation.

This Forks of the James was the first Church of the Presbyterians south of North River and the whole region between north and south river, including Lexington, was known as the Forks of the James.

Since worship was discontinued in the old Stone Church, it has gradually fallen down, and some years ago during a severe storm, the roof was blown off and most of the walls collapsed. Some of the stone have been removed for various purposes, even the Lexington congregation took a large stone from its walls and placed it in the vestibule of its Church, showing that it came from the walls of the "Mother Church."

A few years ago, the Lexington Board of Deacons did some work towards preserving the remaining part of the walls of this old Church, by smoothing the rough places and adding cement as a covering to keep the rain from entering the cracks.

In 1852 a new Church was built and is now known as New Monmouth. This building was used as a place of worship until 1883, when it was found that it needed some repairs, it was decided to practically rebuild the Church, which was done, and it was completed and dedicated on August 16, 1884. The repairs at this time amounted to \$3,292.00.

#### PASTORS AND STATED SUPPLIES

Rev. William Graham, D. D. ....	1776-1785
Rev. William Graham, D. D. ....	1789-1796
Rev. John P. Campbell, Co-Pastor.....	1793-1795
Rev. George A. Baxter, D. D. ....	1799-1821
Rev. J. W. Douglas, Stated Supply.....	1822-1822
Rev. A. B. Davidson, Stated Supply.....	1822-1830
Rev. James Paine, Stated Supply.....	1830-1835

Rev. Henry Ruffner, D. D., Stated Supply..	1836-1848
Rev. Thomas N. Paxton, Stated Supply.....	1849-1851
Rev. Philo Calhoun, Stated Supply.....	1852-1852
Rev. W. P. Wharton, Stated Supply.....	1852-1853
Rev. J. B. Ramsay, D. D. ....	1854-1858
Rev. J. K. Harris, Stated Supply.....	1858-1861
Rev. John Miller, D. D., Stated Supply.....	1861-1861
Rev. Samuel Brown, D. D. ....	1862-1873
Rev. D. A. Penick, D. D. ....	1873-1907
Rev. R. E. Steele.....	1908-1909
Rev. D. N. Yarbrough.....	1909-1919
Rev. O. M. Anderson, D. D. ....	1920-1926
Rev. J. W. Weathers.....	1927-



OLD HOME OF WILLIAM LUNSFORD

NO. 246

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, two miles west of Raphine.

Date built: 1762.

Benjamin Borden sold the land on which this house stands to Andrew and John Kennedy, on October 12, 1762, recorded in Augusta County Records, it being a portion of the famous Borden Grant which Benjamin obtained from Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739.

Andrew and John Kennedy sold it to Robert Steele on September 7, 1779, Deed Book "A," page 207, Rockbridge County Records.

Robert Steele sold it to Andrew Kennedy on September 7, 1779, Deed Book "A", page 208.

Andrew Kennedy sold it to John McFaddin on November 30, 1815, Deed Book "IJ," page 470.

John McFaddin sold it to the heirs of Andrew Kennedy on June 19, 1824, Deed Book "O," page 143. These heirs were Alexander and David Kennedy.

David Kennedy sold his interest to John Kennedy on May 13, 1836, Deed Book "T," page 311, and Alexander Kennedy sold his interest to John Kennedy on July 2, 1836, Deed Book "T," page 313, thus by these two deeds, John Kennedy became the sole owner.

John Kennedy sold it to Robert Harris on November 26, 1847, Deed Book "Z," page 437.

Robert Harris sold it to Robert C. Harris on February 24, 1852, Deed Book "CC," page 18.

Robert C. Harris transferred same to Sarah Harris on April 26, 1858, Deed Book "GG," page 121.

This property then got into the Courts, and John C. Boude was appointed a Special Commissioner in Cause: "J. C. Hyde vs. Christiane Moore, et al," to sell this property, which he did to N. D. McCormick, Deed Book "RR," page 17, on April 21, 1879.

N. D. McCormick sold it to William Lunsford on July 10, 1891, Deed Book 75, page 72.

William Lunsford sold it to James W. Lunsford on June 20, 1892, Deed Book "77," page 69.

At the death of James W. Lunsford in 1918, it passed by inheritance to his heirs.

These heirs sold it to Avis H. Lunsford on July 14, 1923, Deed Book "137," page 69. Avis H. Lunsford is the present owner, 1936.

The first house built on this site, was built by Andrew and John Kennedy in 1762, and it was a two-story stone building, with many rooms and small windows. It had a stone chimney at each end, which

was built in the walls and did not show from the outside. These extended down into the basement, and had a large fire place in each one. The walls at this date are in perfect condition, notwithstanding the fact that they are 174 years old. In rather recent years, the top part of the stone chimneys were removed and replaced with brick. A frame addition has been added to the rear, in the shape of an "L." The walls are 30 inches thick at the base and taper to 24, then to 18 and top out with 12 inches. This is the original building.

The present owner told the writer that Indian Arrow Heads had been found on this farm, which indicate that the Indians traveled over the farm. But there is no indication of Forts or Fortifications about the building or in the cellar, at this date.



#### "WILSON'S SPRING HOTEL"

NO. 254

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, 14 miles northwest of Lexington.

Date built: 1775.

This land was a portion of the original Borden Grant of 1739, and Benjamin Borden sold it to William Peoples about the year 1774, and William Peoples built the first house in 1775.

William Peoples sold it to William Porter on September 4, 1780, Deed Book "A," page 276.

At the death of William Porter, his widow, Mary Porter sold it to Daniel Strickler, on September 3, 1810, Deed Book "G," page 143.

At the death of Daniel Strickler, his Executor, Joseph G. Trevey, sold it to William A. Wilson, on November 16, 1843, Deed Book "X," page 290.

At the death of William A. Wilson, his property passed by the terms of his will to his three sons, John T., David O., and Harry A. Wilson, March 7, 1882, Will Book 24, page 58.

Harry A. Wilson deeded his interest to John T. and David O. Wilson, on July 28, 1896, Deed Book 85, page 52.

On October 17, 1905, J. P. Moore was appointed a Special Commissioner by the Court in Cause: "H. A. Wilson vs. John T. Wilson's Administrator, etc.," to sell this property which he did and D. O. Wilson became the purchaser, Deed Book 99, page 8.

At the death of D. O. Wilson, he left his property by will to his widow, Mrs. Virginia Alice Wilson for her life-time, and at her death it is to go to his nephew, William Alexander Wilson, will recorded on April 20, 1920, Will Book 40, page 311.

It is now in the possession of Mrs. Virginia Alice Willson, 1936, but at her death, William Alexander Wilson will become its owner.

The first building on this land was built in 1775, but the character of same is not known, except that it was a two-story log structure, built by William Peoples.

Little is known of this property from 1775 until 1810, when Daniel Strickler became the owner. He at once enlarged and rebuilt the old log structure, turning it into a long two-story frame building, with a front porch extending its entire length, and this building was used as a "Summer Resort" by Daniel Strickler and the subsequent owners down to the present date, 1936. It is located at the eastern approach to the Goshen Pass, well back against the mountain in its rear, and about three hundred yards from the highway and Maury River.

On a small Island in the middle of Maury River, just across the highway, is a Sulphur Spring of splendid, pure water. This Spring has been the attraction to this locality ever since 1810, when Daniel Strickler built the "Hotel" which was used as a "Summer Resort."

About four hundred yards from this "Hotel" is what has been known as the "Green," which is about one-half acre of level land, on which "Cabins" have been erected, some by the ownership of the Hotel and others by people of the County, who came there in the Summer time to "relax" and drink this splendid water.

These people from the County who built these "Cabins" could come there and occupy same free of charge, but when not occupied by the owner, they could be rented to others for a nominal rental.

To those who did not want to live in these "Cabins," accommodation could be had at the "Hotel." Up until about ten years ago, this "Summer Resort" was very popular and the Hotel and Green was well filled, but in later years, all of this property has gone down and depreciated very much in value and attraction, until at this date, comparatively few persons go there to pass the Summer Season.

David Strickler was the father of Rev. Givens B. Strickler, one of the prominent Presbyterian Ministers that this section has produced. He held many important pastorates, and in later years, was a professor in Union Theological Seminary in Richmond, -Virginia, which position he held until his death. He was accounted as one of the greatest theologians of his generation, and he will be remembered by a great number of theological students who sat under his instruction.

During the lifetime of David Strickler, he deeded a "Right" to Rockbridge County citizens for the free use of this Sulphur Spring, but this "Right" only included the *use of the water*, and *not* its ownership, which belongs to the ownership of this property.

This site is guarded by two mountains, and it is located just at the east entrance to the famous Goshen Pass. Maury River, formerly called "North River," or the "North Branch of the James," flows quietly by its front, after its tumultuous descent through the Pass, and it appears as if the "Master Builder" or Creator, made this Pass especially to let this river through the mountains. Goshen Pass, proper, is about one-half mile from Wilson's Springs, and in May it is a thing of beauty when the "Rhododendron" is in full bloom. It is no wonder that Commodore Maury requested that his body be carried through this Pass when the Rhododendron was in bloom. There is a Monument of Maury in this Pass, about a mile west of Wilson's Spring.

This property has been in existence for 161 years, and 33 years of that time it was owned by the Stricklers and for the past 93 years it has been in the Wilson family, and by the terms of D. O. Wilson's will, it is to remain in the Wilson family as long as possible, or as long as the heirs can protect and control its ownership.

#### OLD HOME OF JOHN STUART

NO. 255

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, on the head-waters of Walker's Creek, about six miles north-west of Brownsburg.

Date built: 1757-1789.

John Stuart bought the land on which this house was built in 1757 from Benjamin Borden, it being a portion of the famous Borden Grant from Governor Gooch to Benjamin Borden, on November 6, 1739.

At the death of John Stuart, his son, John H. Stuart inherited his property, and at his death, it passed by inheritance to his heirs, of whom Robert W. Stuart was one. These heirs all died, and Robert W. Stuart, who is now the only living heir of John H. Stuart, succeeded to the entire ownership of the estate of John H. Stuart, therefore, Robert W. Stuart is the present owner, 1936.

The first house built in 1757, by John Stuart, was a two-story log structure, with a huge stone chimney at each end, and in each one, there was a heavy iron crane, upon which to hang big kettles for cooking purposes. Tradition says that this structure was built entirely of walnut logs, and its chief purpose was that of a Fort or fortification against an attack by the Indians, who were numerous in those early days. The construction of this building was rather unique. Instead of the ends of the logs being "notched and saddled," as is the custom of today, they were dove-tailed into an upright, square walnut post, which was hewed on all four sides. In these upright posts, deep channels or grooves were cut the full length of the post, with the inner part wider than the outer part, that is they were "under-Cut." The ends of the logs were cut in similar fashion, and lowered into these grooves from the top, and as all of the logs were hewed to a uniform thickness, they left no cracks between them when put in place. This did away with what is called today, "chinking and dobbing." By this method, no cracks were left, and no arrow could pierce the walls. The windows were constructed after the same manner. We do not know at this date the dimensions of this building, but it was large enough to be used as a residence as well as a place of fortification. -Sometime later, the date not known, this building was weather-boarded and in all probability, enlarged.

In 1789, John Stuart built another house about a quarter of a mile to the north, which was also a two-story log building, to which he moved his family, and lived there until his death. The writer saw this present building this morning, and the owner, Robert W. Stuart, who is now 84 years of age, and nearly deaf, pointed out some of these conditions. The log structure has been weather-boarded and an addition built to the west end, making it now appear as if it were a frame building, but the original structure still stands.

The old walnut log structure has been entirely removed and not a trace of it remains to tell the story of its early days. Relic hunters have carried away every particle of evidence, and the heirs used the best lumber to make fine furniture, as it was of excellent quality. What a pity that this old site of the early days could not have been preserved for posterity and future generations.

John Stuart, with four brothers emigrated from the north of Ireland to Virginia, and located in this section, which is close up to the Alleghany Mountains, and on both sides of Walker's Creek. Tradition

has it that in the early days, there was an underground passage, which led from this house to the spring at the foot of the hill, but this is tradition and not authentic. The nature of the land around this house precludes this idea, as there are ledges of stone in evidence. It is far more likely that a stockade was built around this fort, and that it extended to take in the spring, which is only about one hundred yards distant.

This old home has never been out of the Stuart family, and for the past 179 years, the three generations of Stuart's have lived here. As stated above, the present owner, Robert W. Stuart, is 84 years old and was born in this house, and has lived there all of his years. This old fort was used in time of danger by the neighbors, and if the history could be written in detail, what a volume it would make. The Stuarts were staunch Presbyterians, and attended the New Providence Presbyterian Church, eight miles distant, and always were regular in attendance. What an example to the people of today, who even with automobiles, would think eight miles too far to go to Church, yet these Stuarts rode horseback most of the time. This Robert W. Stuart, 84 years old and nearly deaf, was sitting on his porch this morning when the writer appeared, and he said he was facing the sunset of life, with a long recollection behind him.



### OLD HOME OF JOHN LEYBURN

NO. 262

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, about two miles north of Lexington.

Date built: 1778.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County, was William Robinson, and the land on which this house was built, came from the Borden Grant of November 6, 1739, but it is not known whether William Robinson was the first purchaser or some one else.

It is thought that William Robinson built the first house in 1778, and it passed from him to James Crawford before the first records in Rockbridge County were started in 1778.

The first record in Rockbridge County was when James Crawford's heirs sold it to Samuel Ranick or Samuel Ramsay, on October 3, 1786, Deed Book "A," page 590.

On October 4, 1814, Samuel Ramsey's heirs (recorded in the former deed as Samuel Ranick) sold it to John Leyburn, Deed Book "IJ," page 63.

At the death of John Leyburn, his Executor, Sidney S. Baxter, sold it to Alfred Leyburn, February 12, 1833, Deed Book "R," page 508.

At the death of Alfred Leyburn, his Executor, J. K. Edmondson, sold it to W. H. Hetz, on May 3, 1888, Deed Book 52, page 257.

On September 25, 1899, W. T. Shields was appointed by the Court as a Special Commissioner, in Cause: "Mary J. Netz, vs. W. H. Netz's Executor, to sell this property, which he did to John E. Weist, Deed Book 87, page 322.

John E. Weist sold it to W. H. Clements on October 4, 1902, Deed Book 93, page 135.

W. H. Clements sold it to Alexander M. Watt on May 18, 1903, Deed Book 95, page 37.

Alexander M. Watt sold it back to W. H. Clements on March 25, 1905, Deed Book 98, page 284.

W. H. Clements sold it to Frank Reed on February 23, 1906, Deed Book 99, page 204.

Frank Reed sold it to John W. Metz on September 11, 1909, Deed Book 106, page 339.

John W. Metz sold it to Dorcus L. Ruffner and Edward Treymer on April 1, 1915, Deed Book 117, page 443.

Edward Treymer sold his interest to Dorcus L. Ruffner on October 1, 1918, Deed Book 125, page 412.

Dorcus L. Ruffner transferred same to David L. Ruffner on August 5, 1925, Deed Book 141, page 242.

In a contract between David L. Ruffner and David B. Price, husband of Mrs. Beatrice C. Price, dated October 14, 1930, David L. Ruffner agreed to sell and David B. Price agreed to purchase this property. Deed Book 154, page 26.

David L. Ruffner sold it to Mrs. Beatrice C. Price on February 9, 1931, Deed Book 155, page 435.

Mrs. Beatrice C. Price is the present owner, 1936.

The first and only house to be built on this site was built in 1778, supposedly by William Robinson, and it was a two-story brick building, with a basement under the whole building. It is located on a prominent rise in the land, overlooking the Maury River and faces to the west. It can be seen from quite a distance when on the Midland

Trail, but cannot be seen from the highway leading up the river. This was a substantial and well built house, as it has been standing for 158 years in its original condition, which shows the character of the brick work done in the early days.

John Leyburn, one of the former owners, was one of the prominent men of his day and generation. He was a large owner of real-estate and owned several farms before he bought this one. He served in the Civil War as a Lieutenant in Rockbridge Artillery and was a "Surgeon and Privateer." His son, Alfred Leyburn, was also a man of prominence, and he too served in the Civil War, in Rockbridge 1st Dragoons, Company "C" 1st Virginia Cavalry.

John Leyburn, his son Alfred Leyburn and his grandson, Edward J. Leyburn, were all officers in the Lexington Presbyterian Church. His great grandson, Edward J. Leyburn and his great, great grandson, Edward Leyburn, are both Presbyterian Ministers. All of this family has a long line of Presbyterian ancestry. His great grand-daughter married Rev. Charles D. Gilkerson, D. D., a Presbyterian Minister.

Mrs. William Leyburn Junkin, a great-grand-daughter of John Leyburn, married Rev. William Junkin, and was a Foreign Missionary of the Presbyterian Church to Korea for a number of years.



## OLD HOME OF CHARLES M. SHEWEY

NO. 273

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, one mile west of Rockbridge Baths.

Date built: 1813.

Benjamin Borden received a Grant of 92,100 acres from William Gooch, on November 6, 1739.

At the November term of Court in Augusta County, Samuel Clark was appointed a Trustee to sell and dispose of the remaining lands of this Grant to Benjamin Borden.

Samuel Clark, Trustee sold this tract of land to Tobias Lambert on August 5, 1813, and he built the first house that same year. See Deed Book "H," page 476, Rockbridge County Records.

At the death of Tobias Lambert, his estate passed by inheritance to John Linkswiler.

John Linkswiler sold it to Richard Davis on September 17, 1838, Deed Book "U," page 400.

Richard Davis sold it to Isaac Bryan on September 8, 1842, Deed Book "W," page 406.

Samuel McD. Reid and James G. W. Youell sold this land as Commissioners, appointed by the Court, for the estate of Isaac Bryan, to David Shewey on August 8, 1857, Deed Book "FF," page 324.

At the death of David Shewey, this property passed by the terms of his will, recorded in Will Book 29, page 8, on December 4, 1893, to the children of John L. Shewey.

The legatees of David Shewey sold it to Charles M. Shewey on August 10, 1894, Deed Book 81, page 141.

At the death of Charles M. Shewey in 1915, his estate passed by inheritance to Mabel Shewey, and she is the present owner, 1936.

The first house to be built on this site, was in 1813, by Tobias Lambert, and it was a two-story log structure, three rooms long and one room wide, with a basement or cellar underneath. There was a large chimney at each end, stone up to the second story and finished out with brick. Although there is no authentic information, traditions tells us that this cellar or basement was used, or rather fitted up to be used, as a fortification against attack by the Indians, but as there is no record of any Indian invasion at that date, it is hardly probable that this tradition has any foundation or fact. The joice which supports the floor over the cellar, are of logs with the bark still on them, and they are in a fine state of preservation. This old structure has never been changed or modified in the least, as the character of the building will show, other than to have been weatherboarded. The chimneys show age more than the building.



## OLD HOME OF ANDREW PATTERSON

NO. 281

Date 1936

Location: Brownsburg, Rockbridge County.

Date built: 1817.

The first recorded transfer of this property was on March 27, 1817, when the Trustees of the Village of Brownsburg sold it to Robert McChesney, Deed Book "K," page 502.

Robert McChesney sold it to William Burns on April 1, 1837, Deed Book "U," page 4.

William Burns sold it to W. G. Wright on October 1, 1841, Deed Book "W," page 32.

W. G. Wright sold it to Andrew Patterson on August 3, 1853. Deed Book "DD," page 55.

At the death of Andrew Patterson, S. Ramsey was appointed by the Court as a Special Commissioner in Cause: "Andrew Patterson's Executor vs. Andrew Patterson's Devisees," to sell and convey this property, which he did on May 18, 1883, at which time William Wade became the purchaser, Deed Book "VV," page 206.

At the death of William Wade, this property passed by will to his widow, Jennie A. Wade, recorded in Will Book 30, page 215, on January 3, 1898.

Mrs. Jennie A. Wade sold it to J. E. and E. B. Bosworth on November 20, 1907, Deed Book 102, page 487.

J. E. and E. B. Bosworth are the present owners, 1936.

Robert McChesney built the first and only house ever to be built on this site, in 1817, and it was a large two-story brick building with eight large rooms, and cellar underneath. It is located on the west side of Main Street, facing the east, and very close to the street, as was the custom in the early days. Very little or nothing is known of the three first owners, McChesney, Burns and Wright. Andrew Patterson was very prominent in his day in a local way. He was what might be termed a "leader" in the community. He served as a Magistrate and people went to him for advice and he served as Executor and Administrator in a number of estates. William Wade married a daughter of Andrew Patterson and after he bought this property in 1883, he conducted a general mercantile store in Brownsburg. He was a Deacon in the New Providence Presbyterian Church and served as treasurer for a number of years. Since his death, two of his sons served this Church as treasurer, and one of them, Hugh S. Wade, is treasurer at this time. Another son, Andrew P. Wade was before his death, last month, a deacon in the Lexington Presbyterian Church and was also for a number of years, Cashier of the Rockbridge National Bank of Lexington, Va. The present owners, J. E. and E. Bosworth, are now operating a general mercantile store in Brownsburg.



## OLD HOME OF J. G. STUART

NO. 295

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, about five miles south of Brownsville.

Date built: The date is uncertain, but from the best available information, it was built about the year 1770, by Robert Stuart.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County, was Robert Stuart, who bought the land on which this house stands from the Benjamin Borden Estate, probably about the year 1869. Robert Stuart was the first owner recorded on Rockbridge records, but it is a known fact that he owned this land and built the house prior to 1778, the date on which Rockbridge County was founded.

Robert Stuart willed it to John M. Stuart on December 3, 1827 in Will Book 6, page 232.

John M. Stuart willed it to J. G. Stuart on October 1, 1877, Will Book 22, page 296.

At the death of J. G. Stuart, his property descended by inheritance to his heirs.

These heirs of J. G. Stuart transferred their interests to Robert W. Stuart on March 1, 1928, Deed Book 147, page 292.

Robert W. Stuart is the present owner, 1936.

There has never been but one house on this site, and that was a large two-story log structure containing four rooms and cellar. There was a log "L" to the west side of one story, which was used as a kitchen, and this had a huge stone chimney with a large open fireplace with an old fashioned iron crane. There was a large stone chimney at each end, built outside the log structure, and these too, had large fire-places. The present roof is of metal, but it is thought that the first roof was of slab-boards, later being replaced by shingles. While the original structure was built of logs, (and that is in evidence at this date) these logs were covered with brick, being one brick thick, and still later, date not known, this log-brick structure was weatherboarded. In some places the weatherboarding and brick has come off, and the original logs are visible. The old log kitchen has been removed, but the chimney remains, and the present owners use this chimney to heat water on wash days. This information comes direct, for the writer visited the house and made a personal examination of these conditions. Thus for 166 years this old structure has served several generations, all Stuarts, and retains its original condition, for the most part.

During the War Between the States there was a Confederate camp near this house, and the soldiers used the yard as the place where their needs were served.

299



## OLD HOME OF CAPTAIN JAMES D. MORRISON

NO. 299

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, three miles west of East Lexington.

Date built: 1778.

The land on which this house stands was deeded to Charles Kirkpatrick by the Executors of Benjamin Borden, the Younger, on May 4, 1778, Deed Book "A," page 119.

Charles Kirkpatrick willed it to Thomas Kirkpatrick, will recorded in Will Book 1, page 483, on March 25, 1795.

Thomas Kirkpatrick deeded it to Robert Morrison on September 18, 1817, Deed Book "K," page 595.

Robert Morrison deeded it to William Morrison on January 4, 1828, Deed Book "P," page 457.

William Morrison died without a will December 4, 1854 and his estate descended by inheritance to his heirs, and these heirs deeded it to James D. Morrison on April 20, 1886, Deed Book "YY," page 291.

James D. Morrison died on May 5, 1902, and his property passed to his heirs by inheritance.

These heirs of James D. Morrison transferred their interests to one of the heirs, Kenneth L. Morrison, on July 26, 1906, Deed Book 99, page 315.

Kenneth L. Morrison is the present owner, 1936.

The first and only house to be built on this site, was built by Charles Kirkpatrick in 1778, and it was a two-story log structure, located on the side of a steep hill, and built against this hill. It had a large stone chimney at the east end and a smaller one at the west end. There was a cellar underneath the structure. Sometime later, the exact date not known, this old log structure was weatherboarded, and that is the present condition. There is nothing peculiar about its structure and nothing of an architectural design, as it is a plain, common building. It is 158 years old and retains its original condition, except the weather-boarding.

This Morrison family comes from prominent ancestry which dates back to the early days of this country. They are of Scotch-Irish descent and are staunch Presbyterians. Captain James D. Morrison, the one under review, served as Captain in the Civil War, in "Kerr's Creek Confederates," Company "G," Virginia Infantry. He first served as a Second Lieutenant, but was promoted to a Captaincy on August 1, 1864. One of his sons is president of the Presbyterian College in Oklahoma, and Robert W. Morrison, one of his nephews, was a Missionary of the Southern Presbyterian Church to Africa, who first went out with Samuel Lapsley, and later with William H. Sheppard. He died in Africa and is buried there.



## ROCKBRIDGE ALUM SPRINGS, INC.

NO. 309

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, 18 miles west of Lexington, in the heart of the Alleghany Mountains.

Date built: About the year 1840.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County, was Alexander Trimble, but it is not known from whom he purchased same, as this was before the records of Rockbridge County were opened.

Alexander Trimble sold it to William Bailey on October 6, 1795, Deed Book "C," page 199.

William Bailey sold it to Robert Douthat on December 5, 1814, Deed Book "IJ," page 126.

At the death of Robert Douthat, it passed to his widow, Eliza Douthat, by inheritance.

Eliza Douthat afterwards married a man by the name of Reed, and Eliza Reed, nee Douthat, sold it to her nephew, William H. Douthat and William D. Larkland, in the year 1839.

William H. Douthat and William D. Larkland sold it to John W. Jordan on May 28, 1840, Deed Book "Z," page 314.

It appears that this property then passed into the Courts, and A. R. Blakey was appointed a Special Commissioner to sell the property, which he did, under a Decree of Court in Cause: "W. W. Flanagan, etc. vs. Ira A. Jordan, John W. Jordan and Lucy M. Jordan," to the Jordan Alum Company, on June 12, 1872, Deed Book "MM," page 289.

It again passed into the Courts, and John Echols was appointed a Special Commissioner to sell the property, which he did on October 1, 1880, to the Peyton-Campbell Company, Deed Book "SS," page 231.

On January 12, 1881, in Deed Book "SS," page 111, this property changed hands from the Peyton-Campbell Company to the Rockbridge Alum Springs, Inc.

On February 6, 1909, William A. Anderson, Special Commissioner sold this property, and the Rockbridge Alum Springs, Inc., became its owner, Deed Book 105, page 494, and they constitute the present ownership, 1936, with the estate of J. Trice Patton, controlling shareholder.

The main attraction of this property consists of four springs of Alum Water, of four different grades, from a weak grade to a very strong grade. It is not known when the first building or buildings were erected, but it is thought that there were some buildings as early

as 1795, although there is no authentic evidence of such on the records. The first authentic record is on May 28, 1840, when John W. Jordan became part owner, and it is thought that it was he who erected the present buildings, which number about ten or twelve brick structures. They are located in the shape of a horse-shoe or hollow square, with the main or central building about the center of the circle. This was used as the "Hotel" and the remaining buildings were cottages used by the visitors. The main building is two stories while the cottages are one story. This location is near the center of the Alleghany Mountain range, and the open part of the circle faces to the north. The four springs are only a short distance from the buildings, and appear to come forth from a solid mountain wall, about four feet below the level of the ground around the buildings.

Twenty-five or thirty years ago, before the automobile and modern way of travel, this was a celebrated Summer Resort, and was very popular as such. But like most of these old Summer Resorts, it has "gone by the board," and today, it exists almost only in name and the history of the past. It has been conspicuous in the past, by being in the Courts a good part of the time, and sold under decrees of Court. Some of the most prominent men of that day were interested in it, and held stock in the Company, which changed names right often.

After it was incorporated, the following prominent men were interested in it and held its stock: John W. Jordan, James A. Fraizer, William F. Johnston, J. Will Moore, A. D. Campbell, M. B. Corse, McClung Patton, J. Tries Patton and others. James A. Frazier was, more or less, a politician, and was the head of the "Readjuster" party in Rockbridge County, and served one term in the State Legislature.

There is a considerable acreage attached to same at this date, which is being farmed, but most of it is mountain land. The buildings are now in the hands of a caretaker, since the death about one year ago of J. Trice Patton, the controlling shareholder. The location is a beautiful one, nestled in the heart of the Alleghany Mountain range, and just beyond "Mill Mountain," the next range, is the town of Millboro, about six miles north of the Alum Springs. McClung Patton, one of its shareholders, embraced the Republican Faith, and was rewarded as such by his party by being Postmaster at Lexington for a period of twenty-four years, with one term out in that time to allow a Democrat to take the place under the Wilson Administration, but was restored when the Republicans came back into power, and lost again when Roosevelt was elected.

The water of these springs is said to be the finest in the State, and possibly in the United States, but alas, there is no one to drink it or to enjoy the resort in these mountains.



### OLD HOME OF C. J. BRAWLEY

NO. 310

Date 1936.

Location: Rockbridge County, four miles west of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1780.

The first owner of Record in Rockingham County was John Stockdale, who is supposed to have purchased the land on which this house stands from the Executor of Benjamin Borden, about the year 1777, it being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739.

On December 2, 1802, it was sold by John Alexander, Tax Collector, for taxes, and John McKee became the owner.

On October 19, 1815, it was sold by Andrew Marshall to John Mackey, Deed Book "IJ," page 567.

The Heirs of John Mackey sold it to Hugh W. Mackey on May 1, 1844, Deed Book "Y," page 413.

J. G. Steele, Special Commissioner, was appointed by the Court, in Cause: "H. W. Mackey's Administrator vs. H. W. Mackey's Heirs,"

to sell this property, which he did to Chas. J. Brawley on September 18, 1883, Deed Book "WW," page 52.

J. K. Edmondson, Special Commissioner and W. E. L. Starke, sold it to J. P. Kerney on March 3, 1890, Deed Book 57, page 65.

J. P. Kerney sold it to T. A. Crist on April 1, 1899, Deed Book 88, page 449.

O. C. Jackson, Special Commissioner, appointed by the Court in Cause: "T. A. Crist's Heirs vs. T. A. Crist's Administrator," to sell this property, which he did on July 7, 1919, Deed Book 127, page 227, to William A. Anderson.

William A. Anderson deeded same to his daughter, Mrs. Ruth F. A. McCulloch, on October 31, 1922, Deed Book 135, page 337.

Mrs. Ruth F. A. McCulloch is the present owner, 1936.

This house, supposed to have been built by John Stockdale, about the year 1780, was a large two-story brick building, built in the side of the hill, with a basement, and stone foundation. It has five windows in the front to the east, and a number of windows to the rear on the west side. These windows are double sash with glass 6 by 8 inches. It has a metal roof, sloping to the center from both front and rear. It has two large brick chimneys, built in the walls at the south and one of same construction at the north end. These chimneys are very peculiar in shape at the top, being like an inverted bell at the top, or rather larger at the top, than the chimneys below. The eaves are built of arched brick with rounded ends, which gives it a rather pleasing effect. The entrance from the front porch is in the center of the building and the door is of double construction. On the inside, the ceilings are rather high, and there is a stairway leading up from the front of the hall. There is a large porch along the front or east side. The architecture, outside as well as inside, is rather plain, and there is nothing in evidence to differentiate it from other similar buildings. It contains eight large rooms in addition to the kitchen and basement.

Nothing is known of the former owners, until C. J. Brawley became its owner in 1883. He was a prosperous farmer. T. A. Crist was also a farmer, and William A. Anderson was a prominent lawyer, a member of the State Constitutional Convention and a member of the State Legislature. He was wounded in the Civil War, where he was a Major in the Rockbridge Company. He was called the "Silver Tongue" and "Lame Lion of Virginia." He also served the State as Attorney General for one term.



### OLD HOME OF CHARLES G. McCORKLE

NO. 319

Date 1936

**Location:** Rockbridge County, eight miles west of Lexington.

**Date built:** About the year 1775.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Summers, who it is thought built the first house about the year 1775, and it is also thought that he purchased the land on which this house stands, direct from the Executors of Benjamin Borden, being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739.

John Summers sold it to John Leech on September 2, 1778, Deed Book "A," page 96.

John Leech deeded it to David Leech on October 6, 1801, Deed Book "D," page 446.

David Leech died in 1842 and his heirs sold it to Andrew Shaver in 1842, but there is no deed recorded for this sale, but subsequent deeds bear out this information.

Andrew Shaver sold it to J. C. Hutton on January 12, 1837, Deed Book "Z," page 237.

J. C. Hutton willed it to his grandson, Charles G. McCorkle, will recorded on March 8, 1888, Will Book 26, page 241.

Charles G. McCorkle died in 1918, and his property passed to his son, Alfred C. McCorkle, only heir, by inheritance.

Alfred C. McCorkle is the present owner, 1936.

The first house to be erected on this site, supposedly by John Summers, about the year 1775, was a two-story log structure, with a clapboard roof. It had a large stone chimney in the center of the building, eight feet wide and four feet thick, and two other stone chimneys, one at each end of the building, six by three feet. It has a porch in the front of the entire house. Some years later, the date not known, a frame addition was added to the rear, and the house now contains ten rooms. The ceilings are rather low and there are a number of windows on all sides of the house. They have double sash, with small window glass. The house is now covered with a metal roof. Some years ago, the entire building was weather-boarded and painted, but the original log structure has been preserved in its entirety. There is in the yard a two-story springhouse, built of stone, which covers the spring, and this building is as old as the house. The stairway rises from one of the front rooms up to a first landing, and then turns and rises again to the first floor above. The mantels are plain and there is no ornamentation connected with the interior or exterior. It is located on a prominent rise above the highway and it is now one of the best looking homes in that community.

J. C. Hutton, the owner in 1847, was a Major in the Civil War. Nothing is known of the early owners down to J. C. Hutton, and the McCorkles belong to an old family, dating well back to the early days.

There is a tradition that the cellar in this house, which is walled with stone, and has two windows, was used in the early days as a place of protection against attack by the Indians who roamed this section in the early days, but this has not been confirmed, neither has it been successfully denied.

**320****OLD HOME OF JACOB ARMENTROUT**

NO. 320

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, two miles west of Collierstown.

Date built: About the year 1775.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Andrew Elder, but it is not known from whom he purchased the land on which this house was built. Andrew Elder is supposed to have built the house about the year 1775.

Andrew Elder sold it to Robert S. Black on August 8, 1780, Deed Book "A," page 624.

Robert S. Black sold it to Thomas McMillen on May 2, 1795, Deed Book "C," page 161.

Thomas McMillen sold it to Henry ArmentROUT on October 7, 1800, Deed Book "D," page 298.

At the death of Henry ArmentROUT, it passed to his heirs by inheritance.

These heirs of Henry ArmentROUT sold it to Jacob ArmentROUT on March 21, 1854, Deed Book "DD," age 231.

Jacob ArmentROUT died in 1863, and his estate passed to his heirs by inheritance.

These heirs of Jacob Armentrout sold their interests to George A. Nicely, in the following deeds:

Thomas J. Kayton, November 24, 1870, Deed Book "MM," age 117.

Henry Armentrout, July 14, 1871, Dede Book "NN," page 380.

C. H. Armentrout, February 2, 1874, Deed Book "OO," page 190.

Josiah Hickman, June 12, 1874, Deed Book "OO," page 30.

On September 7, 1888, James A. Moore was appointed as a Special Commimssioner by the Court, in Cause: "A. Hotinger vs. George A. nicely," to sell this property, which he did to Abraham Hotinger, Deed Book 52, page 432.

Abraham Hottinger sold it to George A. Nicely on September 24, 1888, Deed Book 52, page 433.

At the death of George A. Nicely in 1912, his property passed by inheritance to his heirs, who are the present owners, 1936.

This house was supposed to have been built by Andrew Elder about the year 1775, and it is a two-story stone building, built for the most part of beautiful sandstone, of different colors, some very dark, some gray, and some of a lighter color, which gives it a very pleasing effect. It is 40 by 60 feet, with two stone chimneys built in the walls, with large fire places. At first it was covered with clapboards, but later with tin. There are five windows in the front, five in the rear, and three in each end. They have two sash with glass 8 by 10 inches. There is no porch in the front, but there is a small porch in the rear. There is a cellar or basement under the entire house, with stone walls and two small windows, and there is a tradition that this cellar was used in the early days as a place of protection against attack by the Indians, who were plentiful in those early days. The sills or joists holding up the floor over the cellar, are of logs of eight inches in diameter, with the upper side hewed flat, and they still have the bark on them. The wainscoting of the rooms on the first floor is made of boards, one-half inch thick and 24 inches wide, without a seam.

There is a tradition that when this house was built, most of the stone was carried by the workmen on their shoulders from a quarry a short distance from the house. If this is true, it was a herculean task, to say the least, but there is no reason to doubt the tradition.



### COLLIERSTOWN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 322

Date 1937

Location: In Collierstown, Rockbridge County.

Date Built: First building, 1843; second building, 1856.

It is not definitely known who owned the land on which these buildings were erected, but in all probability the land was donated by some of the residents. The only record to be found on the County records is where William A. Wilkerson and Polly McCorkle deeded two tracts of land to the "Trustees, Lafayette Sehorn and others, on which to build a house for the 'Sons or Friends' of Temperance," in 1854; but there is no indication that these sites were ever used by this Congregation for Church purposes, and it is only recited by way of information.

The first Church was organized in 1843, and called "New Oxford," by Rev. Andrew Davidson, James Montgomery, Philip Hull, and Thomas Scott. The first meeting was held in a large shed near the edge of Collier's Creek, and the Congregation built a log house to the end of this shed, and this building was used as a place of Worship until the new brick building was erected in the Spring of 1856, at "the confluence of Collier's Creek and Black's Creek, at a cost of \$3,065.00," and was dedicated on June 16, 1856, and the dedicatory sermon was preached

by the Rev. John D. Ewing, pastor of Falling Springs Church. At this time the name was changed from "New Oxford" to "Collierstown Presbyterian Church." Thus it can be seen that the present brick Church was built in 1856 and it remains practically unchanged from its original condition. The names of its Pastors and Supplies from the date of organization until the present, 1936, are listed below, as follows:

Rev. Andrew B. Davidson	1843-1856
Rev. W. N. Pendleton	1856-
Rev. John Miller	1859-
Rev. Al. Hogshead	.....
Rev. Daniel Blain	1868-
Rev. Alfred Jones	1872-1874
Rev. G. L. Cook	1874-1877
Rev. H. R. Smith	1878-1882
Rev. Colins Stokes	1883-
Rev. H. B. Xerrion	.....
Rev. W. H. Ochletree	.....
Rev. R. D. Stimson	1891-1894
Rev. R. M. Latimer	1895-
Rev. R. M. Tuttle	1897-1903
Rev. ——— Doughuer, D.D.	1904-
Rev. William Mebane, D.D.	1906-
Rev. G. B. Hanrahan	1908-
Rev. S. D. Winn	1911-
Rev. S. B. Hannah	1913-1915
Rev. J. K. Parker	1916-1923
Rev. B. L. Wood	1923-1926
Rev. L. H. Eikle	1926-1935
Vacant since 1935	



### OLD HOME OF GARDNER P. HUTTON

NO. 323

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, eight miles west of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1776.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Summers, who, it is thought, built this house about the year 1776.

John Summers sold it to John Leech on September 2, 1778, Deed Book "A," page 96.

John Leech sold it to David Leech on October 6, 1801, Deed Book "D," page 446.

David Leech transferred it to Andrew Shaver in 1842, but there is no deed recorded, but this information appears in the subsequent deed.

Andrew Shaver sold it to J. C. Hutton on January 12, 1847, Deed Book "Z," page 237.

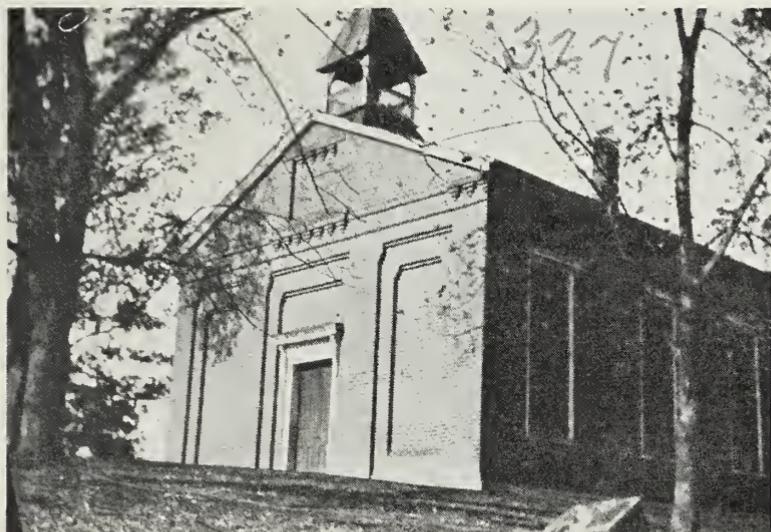
J. C. Hutton willed it to Gardner P. Hutton, will recorded on March 8, 1888, Will Book 26, page 241.

Gardner P. Hutton sold it to Charles Montgomery on November 19, 1900, Deed Book 89, page 374.

Charles Montgomery is the present owner, 1936.

J. C. Hutton, the owner in 1847, was a Major in the Civil War.

Nothing is known of the early owners, prior to 1847, except that they were all farmers and well-to-do people. Gardner P. Hutton, the owner in 1888, raised a large family in this small house, a fact that could not be accomplished in the present day. He was a Cabinet maker and Undertaker. The present owner, Charles Montgomery, married one of his daughters, and most of the other children are dead. The writer has not been able to locate any item of historical value in connection with this old house.



### OXFORD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 327

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, eight miles west of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1768.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County of the land on which this Church stands, was Samuel Lawrence, and in a deed dated August 3, 1779, he deeded one-half acre and ten poles of land to the Oxford Church, and a foot-note states "that this land is that where the Church now stands," which clearly indicates that there was a Church Building before 1779, and the consensus of opinion among the older people that the first Church was built about the year 1768.

On March 3, 1845, Moses Winger deeded to the Trustees of "Old Oxford Church," a piece of land to be used by the Church as

is deemed expedient. This deed is recorded in Deed Book "Y," page 297. This Church with its adjoining land is owned and controlled by the Trustees of the Oxford Presbyterian Church, and they are the present owners, 1936.

The Church stands on a hill which gradually slopes in every direction from the building, and is "beautiful for situation." The first building was of logs, and was an "eight cornered building, evidently built in that fashion to serve as a fort, if necessary." This old log structure was replaced in 1811 by a stone structure, and the old log building was used as a Session house for many years. The third and present Church, was completed in 1867, and was built partly on the stone foundation of the old stone Church. It is a brick structure, approximately 60 by 100 feet, with a basement underneath the Church, used for Sunday School and other purposes. There are brick columns at the sides and ends, extending about six inches from the walls, built in the walls. It has six long narrow windows with green blinds. It has a brick cornice under the eaves, and the roof is of metal. There are large double doors with six panels at the front entrance. The roof is gabled, and the plan is rectangular. The interior walls are plastered and painted and the wainscoting is of wood, about three feet from the floor. The hinges on the doors are the "Common" type, but very heavy, and the lock is on the outside, and all are of Iron. It has four brick chimneys, located two on each side of the building.

This old Church rates well among the early Churches in this section, and its history is in common with the Lexington Church, which was formerly "Halls Meeting House," and later "Old Monmouth," and the Lexington Presbyterian Church. Several other Churches were organized about this same time, notably: Falling Springs; New Providence and Timber Ridge. These in connection with Oxford Church, form the history of the Presbyterian Church in Rockingham County.

Oxford Church did not appear to have a regular pastor until about the year 1829, when the Rev. Andrew B. Davidson commences to preach there. He is listed in the Presbyterial Records of the Presbytery as being a "Pastor without a Charge," but it is generally believed that he began the ministry at Oxford Church about 1825 and it is an assured fact that he was preaching there in 1831, and it is not known the actual date on which he terminated this ministry, but it certainly was not later than 1843 or 1844. Mr. Davidson was born in 1779 in Botetourt County, Virginia, and his academic and theological

studies were pursued under the guidance of that great scholar, Dr. Baxter.

The following Ministers have served this Church:

Rev. Andrew B. Davidson	1829-1843?
Rev. W. W. Trimble	1844-1849
Rev. William Pinkerton	1851-1853
Rev. John Miller	1858-1860
Rev. A. L. Hogshead	1861-1865
Rev. John A. Scott	1866-1868
Rev. E. T. Hogue	1872-1877
Rev. H. R. Smith	1877-1885
Rev. William A. Dabney	1886-1890
Rev. W. G. F. Wallace	1891-1892
Rev. William M. Bailey	1893-1900
Rev. Thomas Mowbray	1902-1904
Rev. James P. Smith, Jr.	1904-1908
Rev. Albert W. Wood	1908-1919
Rev. N. A. Parker	1920-1927
Rev. James F. Coleman	1928-



OLD HOME OF WILLIAM A. LEECH

NO. 328

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, Buffalo District, near Oxford Presbyterian Church, eight miles from Lexington on the Lexington-Buffalo highway.

Date built: About the year 1776.

The first owner in Rockbridge County, according to the records started in 1777, was John Long, who, it is thought, built this house about the year 1776.

John Long deeded it to James Hall on April 11, 1786, Deed Book "A," page 586.

James Hall deeded it to John Jones on February 5, 1793, Deed Book "B," page 430.

John Jones deeded it to James Wilson on October 30, 1798, Deed Book "D," page 222.

At the death of James Wilson, it passed by inheritance to his heirs.

These heirs of James Wilson sold their interests to Moses Winegar, by the following deeds:

Edward McKenney, November 17, 1825, Deed Book "O," page 499.

John Mackey, October 14, 1833, Deed Book "S," page 157.

Martha Wilson, June 6, 1882, Deed Book "X," page 249.

Moses Winegar sold it to Joseph Wilson on September 1, 1845, Deed Book "Z," page 233.

Joseph Wilson sold it to Addison Gilmer, but no deed was made, and they both joined in the subsequent deed, on May 7, 1869.

J. D. Davidson, Special Commissioner, sold it to William A. Leach, on May 7, 1869, Deed Book "LL," page 312, and Joseph Wilson and Addison Gilmore both joined in signing the deed.

William A. Leech deeded it to J. Henry Leech on February 17, 1894, Deed Book 82, page 108, and he is the present owner, 1936.

This old stone house was built by John Long, about the year 1776, and it has two stories, the main part having an attic. There are three large stone chimneys built in the walls, one at the rear and one at each end. The house appears to be in two sections, as one is taller than the other, but this is by reason of the attic on the main part. It has a large cellar under the main part, and all of the foundation is of stone. It has a metal roof, and there is a stone cornice under the roof eaves. Its plan is rectangular and there are three dormer windows in the attic in the front roof. It has 28 windows in the main body of the house, double sash, glass 14 by 20 inches. The dormer windows are also double sash with glass 8 by 10 inches. The interior walls are plastered and papered, and there is a four-foot wainscoting of pine around the floors. The doors are 3 panels, pine lumber, painted, with transom and side lights. The hinges are "Common," and the locks are on the outside, all of Iron. The mantels are of pine lumber, hand-carved, but nothing ornamental. It has two three-flight stairways, closed string, balusters and newels of pine lumber, turned and painted. Its condition is excellent, considering its age, 160 years.



### OLD BLUE HOTEL

NO. 334

Date 1936

Location: Lexington, at the intersection of North Main and Jefferson Streets.

Date built: 1785.

When the Town of Lexington was founded in 1777, a certain portion of the Borden Grant, deeded to Benjamin Borden by Governor Gooch, on November 6, 1739, was allotted to the Town of Lexington and sold to private parties as the occasion demanded.

On June 7, 1785, the site on which this building stands, was sold by the Town to Matthew Hanna, and the deed was made by John Bowyer and William McKee, Trustees, to Matthew Hanna, recorded in Deed Book "A," page 521.

At the death of Matthew Hanna, he willed it to his wife, Martha Hanna, will recorded on November 6, 1816, Will Book 4, page 122.

Martha Hanna willed it to her daughter, Martha Parry and her Children, will recorded on August 7, 1821, Will Book 5, page 111.

These heirs and children of Martha Parry sold it to James F. Clyce on May 15, 1848, Deed Book "AA," page 57.

James F. Clyce willed it to his heirs, will recorded on January 31, 1853, Will Book 12, page 445.

These heirs of James F. Clyce, John T. Gibbs and others, sold it to Washington and Lee University on March 28, 1871, Deed Book "LL," page 362.

Washington and Lee University is the present owner, 1936.

This building was erected in 1785, by Matthew Hanna, and it was a three-story structure, the first story being of stone and the second and third stories of brick. In the early deeds it was spoken of as the "Mansion House," and later as the "Exchange Hotel," and still later as the "Blue Hotel." It is now used as a "Student Boarding House and Tourist Home." There are two large brick chimneys built in the wall, one at each end of the main building, and as it extends back towards the Campus of the University, the rear end has five small brick chimneys built in the wall on each side, north and south. It has eight windows in the front, facing Main Street, and fourteen in the rear, and on each side, north and south. There is a wide hall running the entire length of the building, east and west, through the center of the house, with twenty rooms to each floor, exclusive of the Basement, which is one large room used as a dining room and one as a kitchen. The building is approximately forty feet wide in front and eighty feet deep. A wide stairway rises from each floor, being one straight flight. The windows are of double sash, with glass 6 by 8 inches, and are protected on the outside with green blinds. The roof is of metal, and is gabled on the front, north and south, and also gabled to the rear, east and west. The brick are of the "Common Bond" type. There is a double porch, or rather a two-story porch in front, and also one of same type in the rear. The steps to the front porch rise up at the side from the Main Street. The stairs are of the "Closed String" type. The doors are of the "Eight Panel" type, and have glass at each side, with a transom at the top. The door hinges are of the "H" type and the locks on the outside and are of iron. The width of the doors is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet. The porches have wood columns, round, six inches in diameter. The front porch has a small gable with one small window, glass 6 by 8. The interior walls are plastered and painted. The exterior cornices are of wood under the eaves. For a number of years, the building was painted blue, hence the name, "Blue Hotel," but now it is painted red, conforming to the natural brick color.

Matthew Hanna was one of the original residents of Lexington, and was a large property owner and a very prominent man, and took a keen interest in the development of the town and community. The house was at first called the "Mansion House," but it is now thought that it

was not as large then as it is at the present time, for there is some evidence of the rear end being added later. At any rate, it is thought that he used this house as a "stopping place" for travelers, and later it developed into the "Exchange Hotel," and from then, it is a certainty that it was used as a commercial home for travelers. After the death of Matthew Hanna, the "Exchange Hotel" was continued by the next owners, and continued as such until 1871, when Washington and Lee University purchased it and used it for a Student Boarding House, and it continues as such at the present date. The Parrys, the Clyces, and the Gibbs are all descendants of Matthew Hanna, so it may be said that this property was in the family of Hanna and his heirs for 86 years. It is located on the eastern part of the University Campus, and only a few hundred feet from the Lee Memorial Chapel, and directly in front of the Main Building of the University.



OLD HOME OF ABRAHAM HOTINGER

NO. 346

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, one mile west of Collierstown.  
Date built: About the year 1760.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Andrew Elder, and while it is not definitely known, it is thought that he built the first house about 1760, and lived there until 1780.

Andrew Elder sold it to Robert Black on August 8, 1780, Deed Book "A," page 624.

Robert Black sold it to Thomas McMillan on June 2, 1795, Deed Book "C," page 160.

Thomas McMillan sold it to Henry Armentrout on October 7, 1800, Deed Book "D," page 298.

At the death of Henry Armentrout, it passed by inheritance to George Armentrout.

George Armentrout sold it to Jacob Armentrout on March 21, 1854, Deed Book "DD," page 231.

Jacob Armentrout deded it to Magdalene Ayers on May 27, 1862, Deed Book "II," page 138.

Magdalene Ayers sold it to Abraham Hotinger on April 28, 1882, Deed Book "VV," page 112.

Abraham Hotinger willed it to Ray W. Hotinger, will recorded on May 4, 1903, Will Book 32, page 197, and he is the present owner, 1936.

The first house, supposed to have been built by Andrew Elder, about the year 1760, was a small two-story log structure, and this was used as a residence for a number of years, how long, no one living seems to know. Later it was remodeled and weather-boarded, but the original log structure was preserved and is intact at this date. Its plan is rectangular with an "L," at the rear, used for a kitchen. The roof is metal and the three chimneys are brick, and the foundation of the house, as well as the chimneys, are of stone. The weather-boarding is poplar lumber and beaded. There is a wood cornice under the roof eaves. The interior walls are plastered and papered, and there is a six-inch wainscoting around the walls above the floors. The doors are 3½ feet wide, 3 panels, and the front door has a transom and sidelights, and all the doors are built of pine lumber and painted. The hinger are of the "Common" type and the locks are on the outside and all are of Iron. There is a 3 flight stairway, closed string, baluster and newel turned and painted, built of pine lumber. The floors are pine planks, ranging from 4 to 7 inches in width. The mantels are pine lumber and rather plain. The exterior is painted white and present a most pleasing appearance. There is a cellar under the main part of the house, with a stone foundation. There is a one-story frame porch in front, 8 by 15 feet, supported by 6 round posts, 8 inches in diameter. The condition of the house is good.



### OLD MILL OF H. W. WADE

NO. 348

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, three miles east of Collierstown.

Date built: About the year 1791.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Collier, who sold it to Smith Williamson on August 18, 1779, Deed Book "A," page 196.

Smith Williamson sold it to Thomas Scott on November 2, 1791, Deed Book "B," page 356.

In a Deed of Participation among the heirs of Thomas Scott, this property was allotted to the heirs of Phillip Hull, on October 16, 1847.

J. D. Davidson, Special Commissioner, in Cause: "Daniel Leech vs. Rebecca Scott, et al," sold it to William McHull and David Firebaugh, on December 29, 1825.

William McHull and David Firebaugh sold it to Isaac Potter on April 28, 1855, Deed Book "EE," page 420.

Isaac Potter deeded it to J. E. Potter on September —, 1891.

J. E. Potter deeded it to John T. Chapman on March 6, 1895, Deed 86, page 8-9.

John T. Chapman deeded it to H. L. and H. W. Wade in two deeds, as follows: March 6, 1899, Deed Book 88, page 250; February 6, 1903, Deed Book 93, page 417.

H. L. and H. W. Wade deeded it to H. J. Wade on August 12, 1922, Deed Book 133, page 495.

H. J. Wade deeded it to H. W. Wade on December 12, 1923, Deed Book 138, page 383.

H. W. Wade deeded it to E. C. Cummings and others, on March 23, 1925, Deed Book 167, page 456.

E. C. Cummings and other are the present owners, 1936.

It is thought that Smith Williamson built this mill about the year 1791, and it was a three-story frame building with a stone foundation, the first story being of stone and the others frame. It is not known what the material of the first roof was, but later, date not known, it was covered with shingles and now it has a metal roof. The plan is square, the roof gabled, and it has 20 windows, double sash, glass 8 by 10. It has five windows in the front, and five in the other three sides. The weather-boarding is plain poplar. The doors are of oak and four feet wide, the pattern being plain. The hinges are Common, the lock on the outside, all of Iron. There is a wood cornice under the eaves. There are three one-flight stairways of open string with plain balusters. There are no porches, but there is a stone platform in front of the front door. Some years ago, probably ten, the mill was damaged by fire, and this is when the weather-boarding and metal roof was put on, but the original foundation, construction, and other conditions of the original building was preserved.



### OLD HOME OF GEORGE DIXON

NO. 353

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, near Murat Post Office.

Date built: 1792.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Wallace, who obtained the land on which this house was built by Patent from the Commonwealth of Virginia on March 7, 1792, and he built this house that same year.

John Wallace sold it to John Ruff on May 13, 1820, Deed Book "M," page 195.

William A. Ruff, Executor of John Ruff, sold it to Robert A. Lackey, on January 2, 1860, Deed Book "HH," page 105.

In a Deed of Partition among the heirs of Robert A. Lackey, on April 5, 1869, a portion of his estate, including this house and some land, was allotted to his daughter, Medora I. Dixon, who married George Dixon, Deed Book "KK," page 223.

At the death of Mrs. Medora E. Dixon, the property passed by inheritance to her husband, George Dixon, and her two sons, H. A. and Ira E. Dixon.

After the death of George Dixon, the two sons became its owner,

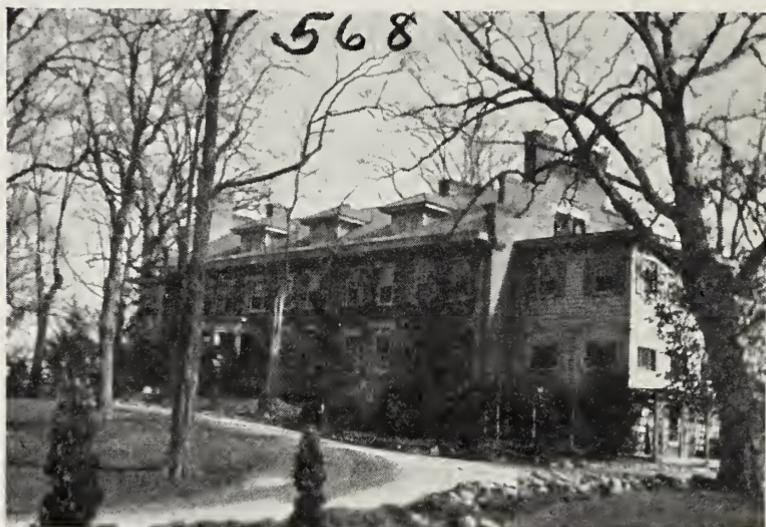
and on January 10, 1910, H. A. Dixon transferred his interest to Ira E. Dixon, Deed Book 106, page 429.

Ira E. Dixon willed it to William Arnold Gordon, will recorded on February 19, 1932, Will Book 47, page 181.

William Arnold Gordon transferred it to M. W. Paxton, Jr., Trustee, on January 13, 1933, Deed Book 158, page 427.

M. W. Paxton, Jr., Trustee, sold it to Lewis E. Steele in July, 1936, but at this date, no deed has been made or recorded, but it is understood that Lewis E. Steele is the present owner, 1936.

The house was built in 1792, by John Wallace, and it is a one and one-half-story brick structure, with a basement, with stone foundation. It has two chimneys, the lower section being of stone and the other section of brick. The brick walls and upper sections of the chimneys are of the "English Bond" type. It has a metal roof, but at first it was covered with shingles. It has a wood cornice under the roof eaves. There are 4 windows in front, 4 in the rear, and 2 at each end, double sash with glass 8 by 10 inches. There are two one-flight stairways, one leading to the basement, closed string, and the other open string, pine lumber, painted, balusters and newels, turned. The doors are plain batten, with a transom and side lights, pine lumber and painted, and are four feet wide, with full length hinges, locks on outside and all are of Iron. The walls are plastered and stuccoed, with four-foot pine wainscoting around the walls above the floors. The floors are of old fashioned pine panks, ranging from three to seven inches in width. The mantels are of pine lumber, a little carving, but rather plain. The plan is rectangular, and there is no porch, only a platform.



### "FOREST TAVERN"

NO. 368

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, two miles south of the Natural Bridge.

Date built: The exact date is uncertain, but it was certainly between the year 1789 and 1804. The name of the builder is also uncertain, but it was built either by Andrew Cloyd or Matthew Houston.

The site on which this house stands was a part of the original Grant of 92,100 acres from Governor Gooch to Benjamin Borden, recorded in the Land Office in Richmond Virginia in Book 18, page 360.

A portion of this Grant was deeded by Benjamin Borden to David Cloyd prior to the founding of Rockbridge County in 1778.

At the death of David Cloyd, his property was divided according to the terms of his will, which is recorded on October 6, 1789, in Will Book 1, page 343, among his heirs, and this site was willed to Andrew Cloyd.

At the death of Andrew Cloyd, his property descended to his heirs by inheritance; and these heirs of Andrew Cloyd, deeded it to Matthew Houston on June 21, 1804, Deed Book "E," page 333.

Matthew Houston deeded it to W. P. Arnold on October 6, 1841, Deed Book "W," page 149.

On June 21, 1906, W. S. Hopkins was appointed a Special Commissioner, in Cause: "J. W. Arnold's Administrator vs. W. P. Arnold's Heirs," to sell and convey this property, which he did, and the heirs of J. W. Arnold became the purchasers, Deed Book 107, page 337.

At the death of J. W. Arnold, it passed by inheritance to his heirs, and these heirs of J. W. Arnold deeded it to Lilly E. Walton on August 18, 1916, Deed Book 122, page 3.

Lily E. Walton willed it to Curtis and Martha P. Walton, will recorded on January 27, 1927, Will Book 43, page 378.

Curtis and Martha P. Walton deeded it to John D. and Fannie H. Clothier on January 1, 1931, Deed Book 154, page 304.

John D. and Fannie H. Clothier deeded it to Curtis and Martha P. Walton on September 25, 1934, Deed Book 162, page 304.

Curtis and Martha P. Walton are the present owners, and John D. and Fannie H. Clothier are the leesees, 1937.

This property has been known as "Ivey Oaks," "Forest Oaks," and now "Forest Tavern." Nothing is known concerning the Cloyd family, who were the first owners of this and other property in this section of Rockbridge County, and this house was built either by Andrew Cloyd or Matthew Houston, between 1789 and 1804. The first building was of "Old Rose" brick, laid in the "English" style. It was three stories high, with an attic, rectangular in shape, gabled roof with the gables of brick extending nearly to the top of the chimneys, which were built in the walls. This building remained in this condition for many years without change or modification; and then there was added to each end, a frame addition.

Passing over the Cloyd family, of whom nothing is known, we come to Matthew Houston, who was the son of the Rev. Samuel Houston, the first regular pastor of High Bridge Presbyterian Church, which is but a short distance from this home, and this pastorate continued from 1788 until 1831. While it is not definitely known, the presumption is that Matthew Houston built this house, which would have been in 1804.

It then passed from Matthew Houston to W. P. Arnold in 1841 and it remained in the Arnold name until 1916, when it was sold to Lilly W. Walton, who was a newcomer in this section, and was supposed to have been from some foreign county, her nationality unknown. She

willed it to Curtis Walton and his wife, Martha P. Walton, who before her marriage to Curtis Walton, was Martha Paxton, a daughter of Charles H. Paxton of Rockbridge County.

The Waltons sold it to John D. and Fannie H. Clothier in 1931, but they re-sold it to the Waltons on September 25, 1934.

The first years of this home was residential, but later it was used as a Tavern, known as "Ivey Oaks." The tavern was continued and later the name was changed to "Forest Oaks." The writer is of the opinion that the name "Forest Tavern" was given by the Clothiers, but of this he is not certain.

During the ownership of Lily E. Walton and later by the Waltons, the entire property was remodeled, mostly on the interior—the exterior remaining unchanged. The interior was almost entirely made over and modernized as well as beautified. The grounds were beautified by planting a large number of shrubs and evergreens, and as Curtis Walton was an architect by profession, he used and employed his skill and artistic taste in improving the property.

The Clothiers now operate this home as a Tourist Inn, or Tavern, and serve many social functions from Lexington, Roanoke, and other points, and as this home is located close to the Lee Highway, it is a very popular and profitable enterprise.



## HIGHBRIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 369

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, one mile south of the Natural Bridge.

Date built: 1769-1770-1903-1922.

The names of the original owners of the site on which this Church stands are uncertain, but it is said that the first site was deeded to the Trustees by Joseph Cloyd, but this deed does not appear on the County records. The first and only record which the writer has been able to locate, was a deed of one and one-fourth acres by Job Bennington to John Galbraith, Benjamin Selph, Thomas Welch, Gilson King, John Douglass, James Lachland, J. Luster, F. Gilmore, R. H. Burks, Trustees of the High Bridge Church, dated February 20, 1845, Deed Book "A," page 303. The ownership of this property has been vested in the Trustees of High Bridge Presbyterian Church ever since to the present date, 1936.

This Church was organized in 1769, in Hanover Presbytery, and was first grouped with Oxford and Falling Spring, and afterward becoming with these Churches, a part of Lexington Presbytery, and still later, part of Montgomery Presbytery, in which it holds its present membership. The first building was a small frame structure, which was enlarged in 1770, and this building was used as a place of worship

until 1903, when the present brick Church was erected. In 1922, this brick building was remodeled and brought up to its present condition, but the improvement did not change the original structure, only adding a wing to the west. This Church has had the services of twenty pastors and supplies since the date of its organization in 1769, and are listed below with their periods of service, as follows:

Rev. James McConnell	1770-
Rev. Samuel Houston	1788-1831
Rev. John M. Fulton	.....-.....
Rev. Henry H. Paine	1834-1837
Rev. Allen D. Metcalf	.....-.....
Rev. Samuel D. Campbell	1841-1850
Rev. William Pinkerton	1851-1856
Rev. J. P. Baker	1857-
Rev. Andrew Hart	1859-1868
Rev. Philip B. Price	1869-1884
Vacant	1884-1888
Rev. George A. Long	1888-1899
D. H. Rolston (Student)	1908-
Rev. E. C. Lynch	1905-1908
Rev. L. McC. Williams	1909-1910
Rev. Bolling Hobson	1911-1914
Rev. S. S. Oliver	1916-1918
Rev. W. H. Eubank	1919-1920
Rev. Bolling Hobson	1921-1926
Rev. B. L. Wood	1926-

It is a noteworthy fact that the Rev. Samuel Houston was pastor of this Church for over forty-three years, the Rev. Philip B. Price for fifteen years, and the Rev. Bolling Hobson was recalled and served the Church for about eight years.

This Church got its name from the great phenomenon, "the High Bridge," and later, "the Rock Bridge," this same name now preserved in "Rockbridge" County, in which is that great World Wonder, "The Natural Bridge of Virginia."

This old Church has sent forth into the Ministry and Missionary Fields the following persons:

Samuel Rutherford Houston, son of the second Pastor, Rev. Samuel Houston, Missionary to Turkey, 1834-1837, and to Greece, 1837-1841.

Joseph W. Walkup, pastor and Home Mission Evangelist, Virginia and West Virginia, from 1867 to 1890.

John Dandridge Pinkerton, who died under appointment as Missionary to China, in 1874.

Joseph John Price, student at Union Seminary in Virginia two years, who died by stroke of lightning on his way to a preaching appointment on June 22, 1872.

Philip Francis Price, son of Rev. Philip B. Price, pastor of this Church, 1869-1884, was sent to China as a Foreign Missionary in 1890 by the Lexington Presbyterian Church, and has remained as such until this date, 1936, and is now the Dean of the Missionary Council in China, and is one of the best beloved Missionaries on the Field.

John Kemp Hobson, son of the twice pastor of this Church, is a Missionary to Congo Belge, Africa, and has been such since 1921.

Dr. Philip Francis Price married a sister of the late pastor of the Harrisonburg Presbyterian Church, the Rev. B. F. Wilson, D.D., and they have four sons. Two of these are Foreign Missionaries and the other two are preparing for service in China, one a Medical Missionary.

This old Church stands on a hill to the west of the Lee Highway, and stands as a sentinel, overlooking a large area in all directions.



### OLD HOME OF THOMAS J. WILSON

NO. 371

Date 1936

Location: Rockbridge County, four miles north of Natural Bridge.

Date built: Probably about the year 1770.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Andrew McKinley, who, it is thought, built this house about the year 1770, and lived in it until May 5, 1778, when he sold it to Patrick Vance, Deed Book "A," page 14.

Patrick Vance sold it to Robert McKee on November 8, 1786, Deed Book "A," page 617.

Robert McKee sold it to James Wilson on October 4, 1791, Deed Book "C," page 74.

At the death of James Wilson, it passed by inheritance to his Heirs, and these heirs sold it to James A. Wilson on September 20, 1849, Deed Book "AA," page 452.

James A. Wilson deeded it to Thomas J. Wilson on January 29, 1888, Deed Book 62, page 248.

At the death of Thomas J. Wilson, it passed to his heirs, and his widow, Mrs. Thomas J. Wilson, is now in possession, 1936.

This old home has never been changed or remodeled in the least from its original condition in 1770, other than to replace the former shingle roof with metal. It is very old and in rather bad condition.

This old home has been in the Wilson family since 1791, a period of 145 years, which is probably a record ownership by one family. Diligent inquiry on the part of the writer has failed to discover any items of historical value, either with this home or its owners. It has been said, although not authentic, that in the old days of the Stage Coach, which ran up and down the Valley of Virginia in the early days of this country, that this old home was a "stopping place," where they changed horses and the travelers got a "bite to eat."



### "ROCKBRIDGE INN"

NO. 372

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, 12 miles south of Lexington.

Date built: Uncertain, but probably about the year 1775.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Galbraith and it is a known fact that he purchased this site from the estate of Benjamin Borden, it being a portion of the famous Borden Grant of November 6, 1739, but the exact date is not known.

John Galbraith built the first house, supposedly in 1775, and sold it to James Grigsby on April 8, 1790, Deed Book "L," page 151.

James Grigsby sold it to John Paul on October 4, 1791, Deed Book "B," page —.

John Paul sold it to John and David Hicks on February 4, 1749, Deed Book "C," page 12.

John and David Hicks sold it to Matthias Ripley on April 1, 1805, Deed Book "E," page 374.

Matthias Ripley died without a will, so it passed by inheritance to his son, John Ripley.

It also passed from John Ripley to his heirs by inheritance.

The heirs of John Ripley sold it to Job Bennington, on March 6, 1874, Deed Book "W," page 1.

John C. Boude, Special Commissioner in Cause: "R. A. Campbell etc. vs. C. C. Baldwin, etc.," deeded it to James Lackey, on November 20, 1877, Deed Book "TT," page 294.

James Lackey deeded it to Henry C. Parsons on October 16, 1882, Deed Book "VV," page 39.

Henry C. Parsons deeded it to his wife, Nellie L. Parsons, on November 4, 1885, Deed Book "YY," page 14.

In a "Deed of Participation," this property was divided between Nellie L. Parsons and Gretchen Parsons Brinton, on July 29, 1904, Deed Book 97, page 39.

Nellie L. Parsons deeded her interest to George W. Parsons on August 15, 1905, Deed Book 98, page 471.

Gretchen P. Brinton deeded a portion of same to George W. Parsons on June 1, 1908, Deed Book 104, page 210.

Gretchen P. Brinton deeded the remainder to Henry B. Baker on October 8, 1908, Deed Book 105, page 334.

Henry B. Baker deeded same to Mary Magil Long on October 8, 1908, Deed Book 105, page 334.

Mary Magil Long deeded same to Jannette Long Baker on September 15, 1917, Deed Book 124, page 37.

Jannette Long Baker deeded same to E. P. Barger on June 13, 1919, Deed Book 128, page 290.

E. P. Barger deeded same to George W. Parsons on July 19, 1919, Deed Book 127, page 249.

Thus it may be seen that, after many changes and deeds, the whole property came into the possession of George W. Parsons, who is the present owner in 1937.

This is a large two-story brick house, located on the west side of the Lee Highway, and has been one of the "show places" on this road for many years.

John Galbraith was the original owner of much of what is now known as the "Borden Grant" and he also owned considerable land in and around Lexington, all of which came from this Grant. It is thought that he built this house in 1775, and operated it as a "Tavern" or "Inn," and it was known in the early days as the "Galbraith Inn." What is now the Lee Highway, was then known as the "Valley Turnpike," and later as the "Plank Road," by reason of the fact that the road was covered with plank, placed cross-wise, which made a fairly good road, until the plank began to wear out and break. The means of transportation in those early days was the Stage, which operated up and down the Valley of Virginia, and this old Inn was one of the stopping places, where they changed horses, and was a home for the traveling public, which used the stage.

This "Inn" was operated as such by the successive owners, until the advent of the Automobile, about thirty years ago, and then the travelers stopping there were less frequent, as they journeyed on to the Natural Bridge to the South, and to Lexington on the North.

Henry C. Parsons, the owner in 1882, had a large connection with the Natural Bridge, or as it was then known, "The Natural Bridge Forest Company." He was a very prominent man, and had other interests. He met his death about 1895 in a very tragic manner, as he was shot on the train by a Conductor on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad between Richmond and the Natural Bridge. Parsons had reported the Conductor for some indiscretion with some of his passengers on the train, and the Conductor resented it, and grabbing Parsons by the coat collar, shot him several times, which caused his death.

George W. Parsons, the present owner, belonged to the same Parson family which have lived in this section for many years. When he came into full possession of this property, he changed its name to "Rockbridge Inn," and operated it as such, in connection with his farm. Recently, the Lee Highway has been slightly re-routed, which cuts this property off from the main road, but it is still called the Lee Highway.



"VIRGINIA MANOR"—OLD HOME OF GEORGE W. STEVENS  
NO. 373

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, one-half mile north of Greenlee Station, on the C. & O. Railway.

Date built: The date is uncertain, but it is currently believed to have been built about the year 1800 by John Flemming.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Benjamin Blackburn, who sold it to James McChesney on October 2, 1781, Deed Book "A," page 323.

James McChesney sold it to John Flemming on April 21, 1800, Deed Book "F," page 232.

In a Chancery Suit in Cause: "Flemming, etc., vs. Flemming and J. H. Gleenlee," J. D. Davidson, a Special Commissioner, sold it to Richard H. Burks, on July 18, 1850, but no deed was made at that time, but this sale was confirmed and covered in the subsequent deed on April 16, 1856.

In a "Deed of Participation" among the heirs of Richard H. Burks, on April 16, 1856, Deed Book "EE," page 318, Thomas G. and C. P. Burks became the owners, and the former deed was ratified and confirmed in this deed.

C. P. Burks transferred his interest to Thomas C. Burke, on September 28, 1856, Deed Book "II," page 5.

In another Chancery Suit in Cause: "John M. Youell vs. Thomas G. Burks," Edmund Pendleton, Special Commissioner, sold it to Mrs. Martha A. Stoner, on December —, 1868, Deed Book "KK," page 54.

Mrs. Martha A. Stoner sold it to the Rockbridge Company on March 18, 1890, Deed Book 57, page 47.

On September 24, 1897, the Receiver of the Rockbridge Company sold it to J. R. Williams, who directed Frank T. Glasgow, Commissioner, to make out the deed in the name of Mrs. Virginia W. Stevens, and this deed was made on April 1, 1898, Deed Book 85, page 394.

At the death of Mrs. Virginia W. Stevens, it passed by inheritance to her husband, George W. Stevens.

George W. Stevens willed it to his daughter, Helen Stevens, will recorded on November 18, 1920, in Will Book 40, page 425.

Afterwards there was some litigation concerning this will, but the Court upheld it, and the property passed, as willed, to Helen Stevens, who afterwards married Rev. John J. Gravatt, D.D., of Staunton, Va., and Mrs. Helen Stevens Gravatt is the present owner, 1936.

This site was a part of a large tract of land at the beginning, containing several thousand acres, which comprised all of that section of the country, now known as "Greenlee," "Glasgow," and their immediate sections. When Mrs. Martha A. Stoner sold it in 1890, to the Rockbridge Company, most of the land was laid out in lots, in which was called the "Glasgow Improvement Company," controlled by the Rockbridge Company and a "Boom" was started and flourished for a while, but finally collapsed and was a total failure. General Fitzhugh Lee was President of this Rockbridge Company, and lived in this house for a few years. He was a nephew of General Robert E. Lee, and was conspicuous in the Civil War. George W. Stevens, the husband of Mrs. Virginia W. Stevens, was President of the C. & O. Railway, and made this site his home, and was living there at his death in 1920. It was originally known as "Glengyle," but Stevens changed the name to "Virginia Manor." The present owner, the former Helen Stevens, married Rev. John J. Gravatt, D.D., who is Rector of the Trinity Episcopal Church in Staunton, Virginia. They use this home as a "Country Home," and is rented when they do not use it.



### OLD HOME OF WILLIAM THOMPSON

NO. 377

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, at the confluence of Buffalo Creek and James River, between Buena Vista and the Natural Bridge.

Date built: Probably as early as 1770.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was William Thompson, who died in 1800, and he willed it to his three sons, John (James), William, and Thompson, will recorded on November 21, 1800, Will Book 2, page 232.

William Thompson deeded his interest to John and James Thompson, on September 30, 1826, Deed Book "P," page 101.

John Thompson deeded his interest to James Thompson on October 2, 1826, Deed Book "P," page 105.

James Thompson willed it to J. J. and W. H. Thompson, will recorded at the June Term of Court, 1867, Will Book 18, page 553.

J. J. and W. H. Thompson deeded it to E. A. Saunders and others, on April 21, 1890, Deed Book 60, page 167.

E. A. Saunders and others deeded it to Thomas Nelson Page and others on May 22, 1890, Deed Book 60, page 163.

Thomas Nelson Page and others deeded it to R. C. Morton and others on November 4, 1897, Deed Book 86, page 292.

R. C. Morton and others deeded it to James A. Walker on July 19, 1900, Deed Book 90, page 260.

James A. Walker deeded it to Samuel S. Watts on August 30, 1901, Deed Book 91, page 196.

Samuel S. Watts is the present owner, 1937.

As far as is known, there has been but one house on this site, and it has not been changed or modified to any great extent since the original structure was built about the year 1770. It was in the Thompson name from probably 1770 to 1890, a period of 120 years. William Thompson was one of the early settlers in this section, and while it is not definitely known, it is thought that he served in the American Revolution. This site comprises several hundred acres, and lies in the forks of Buffalo Creek and the James River, and is a very valuable farm. Thomas Nelson Page, who was a part owner from 1890 to 1897, was a prominent man in Richmond for many years, and was Second Auditor for some time.



OLD HOME OF J. F. AND SALLIE D. TOMPKINS—  
“MARLBROOK”

NO. 380

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, about ten miles south of Lexington.

Date built: The exact date of the main part of this building is uncertain, but it is thought that 1790 would be the approximate date.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County, Virginia, was Thomas Williams, who obtained 400 acres of land “on a branch in Forks of James River, by Patent on June 20, 1749.”

Thomas and Jane Williams deeded this tract of 400 acres of land, in the Forks of James River, to James Greenlee on August 20, 1752, Deed Book 4, page 487, Augusta County Records.

At the death of James Greenlee, it passed to his eldest son, John Greenlee, who by reason of being the eldest son, became his heir-at-law.

John Grenlee deeded it to David Greenlee, for ten pounds, this 400 acres of land, on a branch in Forks of James River, on April 19, 1763. Deed Book 11, page 189.

It appears that at the death of David Greenlee, his property passed by inheritance to the following persons: David Greenlee, Jr., William Bailey, James Greenlee, and Thomas Caskey.

These four persons deeded it to Cyrus Hyde, in the following Deeds:

David Greenlee, Jr., October 2, 1821, Deed Book "N," page 9.

William Bailey, October 2, 1821, Deed Book "N," page 10.

James Greenlee, October 3, 1821, Deed Book "N," page 11.

Thomas Caskey, January 7, 1823, Deed Book "N," page 316.

Cyrus Hyde deeded it to William Thompson on September 18, 1832, Deed Book "R," page 426.

At the death of William Thompson, his heirs in a "Deed of Participation" deeded it to Lucian P. Thompson on August 6, 1855, Deed Book "EE," page 129.

J. G. Steele was appointed as Special Commissioner by the Court in Cause: "William Thompson's Executor vs. L. H. Thompson's Administrator," to sell and convey this property, which he did on October 5, 1881, and J. F. Tompkins, Trustee for Mrs. Sallie D. Tompkins, became the purchaser, Deed Book "UU," page 437.

E. P. Tompkins, Executor of Mrs. Sallie D. Tompkins, in his own right and as Executor, sold it to W. Morten McNutt on March 1, 1919, Deed Book 127, page 138.

M. Monten McNutt is the present owner, 1937.

This house is of red brick, long and rambling, with but little architectural embellishment, but of excellent lines and massive walls. The exact date of the main building can only be guessed at, but later an addition was added, and over the door, deeply cut in the bricks, the date "June 15, 1804" is in evidence at this date, 1937. The main portion of the house was probably built about the year 1790.

Tradition tells us that this house was built by Mary Greenlee, the first white woman settler in this part of the Valley of Virginia, and that she herself carried brick and mortar upon the scaffold to build it. But in all probability, it was built by her son, David Greenlee, who certainly built the addition, his initials, "D. G.," having been cut in the brick along with the date, "June 15, 1804," given above. Mary Greenlee was the daughter of Ephriam McDowell, who took part in the Londonberry Siege in Ireland. A brother, John McDowell, was killed by the Indians at Balcony Falls, Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1742.

One other brother, James McDowell, was the grandfather of the celebrated surgeon, Dr. Ephriam McDowell, who was the father of Abdominal Surgery. There is a legend concerning Mary Greenlee concerning a stolen child from the neighborhood. She borrowed a horse and took up the hunt and located the child in Kentucky.

J. F. Tompkins was a soldier in the Civil War in Rockbridge Artillery, and took part in the battles Gainsville and First Manassas, and was slightly wounded, and was moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, he being a druggist, was put in charge of the Medical Division of the Hospital. Dr. E. P. Tompkins, his son, the Executor named above, is a practicing physician in Lexington, Virginia, and is also the County Coroner. W. Morton McNutt, the present owner, married a daughter of J. F. and Sallie D. Tompkins, and is now living in this house. He represented Rockbridge County in the Virginia Legislature for two years, and also served the County as Commissioner of Revenue for Natural Bridge District for some years.



OLD HOME OF S. F. JORDAN  
(OLD BUENA VISTA AND JORDAN'S FURNACE)

NO. 385

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, on the south side of the road leading from Lexington to Buena Vista.

Date built: The date is uncertain, but it was prior to 1790.

Benjamin Borden obtained a Grant of 92,100 acres from Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, recorded in the Land Office Book at Richmond, Va., in Book 18, page 360.

Benjamin Borden deeded this site to Matthew Robertson on March 7, 1753, Deed Book 5, page 264, Augusta County Records.

It appears from the Augusta County Records that John Moffett obtained by Grant or Patent from the State of Virginia on September 6, 1736, Deed Book 1, page 161, a certain tract of land.

John Moffett deeded it to Matthew Robertson on November 20, 1746, Deed Book 1, page 161, Augusta County Records.

Matthew Robertson then sold the entire site to James Shields on May 4, 1790.

The estate of James Shields was divided by a Commission appointed by the Court, and on May 30, 1830, Deed Book "R," this part of the estate was allotted to Joseph Shields, one of the heirs. Page 230.

At the death of Joseph Shields, it passed by inheritance to Martha Shields, who married John S. Beard.

Martha Shields and John S. Beard, her husband, deeded it to S. F. Jordon on May 9, 1848, Deed Book "AA," page 92.

S. F. Jordan's Executor sold it to the Buena Vista Company on April 29, 1889, Deed Book 53, page 310.

Hugh A. White was appointed a Special Commissioner in Cause: "Buena Vista Co. vs. Buena Vista Co. and others," to sell and convey this property, which he did on August 16, 1905, to George D. Morris, Deed Book 98, page 489.

George D. Morris sold it to Philip B. Day on November 20, 1925, Deed Book 142, page 258, and the acreage at this date was 170 acres.

Philip B. Day is the present owner, 1936.

Nothing is known of this property until 1848, when S. F. Jordan became its owner. After that time until 1889, it was known as "Old Buena Vista," and S. F. Jordan and his brother erected what was known as "The Jordan Furnace." At this date, 1936, there is nothing left of this old furnace but a stone pyramid structure, about three hundred yards from this dwelling, close to the South River. This structure resembles the picture of the Pyramid of Egypt, as seen in the

pictures. In 1889, when it was taken over by the Buena Vista Company, the famous Buena Vista "Boom" was started, which flourished for a few years, and then collapsed, leaving nothing to show but the City of Buena Vista, several miles to the south. This old residence is located on a hill which overlooks a large area of flat lands, between South River and the Blue Ridge Mountains.

The present owner, Philip B. Day, is director of the Valley Counties of the Works Progress Administration, with headquarters in Lexington, and is the son of Rear Admiral Benjamin F. Day, who was connected with the United States Navy for 42 years, and was retired in 1900. He was commander of the *Sagus*, a Monitor, and was in command at the bombardment at Fort Fisher. Admiral Day was present in Ford's Theatre when President Lincoln was assassinated. His *Sagus* was used as a prison in which the conspirators were confined after the assassination. When Hunter made his famous raid to Lexington, burning the Virginia Military Institute, he visited this old Furnace, and put it out of commission, because it had been used to furnish ammunition for the Southern Armies, and it has never been used since that date. After John Wilkes Booth was shot in a barn in the northern part of Virginia, Admiral Day's ship was used to convey his body to its burial place.



## OLD HOME OF JOB BENNINGTON

NO. 421

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, about one mile north of the Natural Bridge.

Date built: Probably in 1805.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Hack, who deeded it to Matthias Ripley on April 1, 1805, Deed Book "E," page 374.

At the death of Matthias Ripley, it passed by inheritance to his heirs.

These heirs of Matthias Ripley deeded it to Job Bennington on October 6, 1832, Deed Book "R," page 443.

Job Bennington transferred it to J. P. Lackey, Trustee, on February 22, 1843, Deed Book "W," page 447.

J. P. Lackey, Trustee, deeded it to Peter A. Sallings in 1845.

Peter A. Sallings deeded it to C. C. Baldwin on March 21, 1853, Deed Book "DD," page 141.

John C. Boude, Special Commissioner, in Cause: "R. A. Campbell vs. C. C. Baldwin," deeded it to James Lackey on November 20, 1877, Deed Book "TT," page 294.

James Lackey deeded it to Alexander Wintfield on October 20, 1882, Deed Book "UU," page 460.

Alexander Whitfield deeded it to Natural Bridge Park Company on July 22, 1890, Deed Book 70, page 152.

Natural Bridge Park Co. deeded it to Rachael and Tom Johnson on November 10, 1903, Deed Book 96, page 328.

Rachael and Tom Johnson deeded it to P. L. Heck on November 9, 1917, Deed Book 124, page 216.

P. L. Heck deeded it to Rachael Johnson on April 24, 1919, Deed Book 128, page 182.

Hugh A. White, Special Commissioner in Cause: "Rachael Johnson's Committee vs. Rachael Johnson's Heirs," deeded it to Dora A. Sharp on July 15, 1924, Deed Book 139, page 153.

Dora A. Sharp transferred it to B. P. Ainsworth and C. S. Glasgow Trustees, on August 1, 1927, Deed Book 146, page 388.

B. P. Ainsworth and C. S. Glasgow, Trustees ,deeded it to the Natural Bridge Land Company on October 20, 1933, Deed Book 159, page 488.

Natural Bridge Land Company deeded it to J. L. Campbell, B. P. Ainsworth and C. S. Glasgow, on November 4, 1933, Deed Book 159, page 498.

B. P. Ainsworth, J. L. Campbell, and C. S. Glasgow, are the present owners, 1937.

**OLD HOME OF CAPTAIN CHARLES N. McMILLIAN**

NO. 457

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, about ten miles south of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1807.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Alexander Trimble, who obtained the land on which this house was built by Grant from the Commonwealth of Virginia on June 6, 1806.

At the death of Alexander Trimble, his Executor deeded it to John Chandler on April 6, 1818, Deed Book "L," page 210.

John Chandler willed it to Mary A. and Norman E. Chandler, Will recorded on May 31, 1852, Will Book 12, page 156.

Mary A. Chandler deeded her interest to Norman E. Chandler on August 18, 1855, Deed Book "EE," page 150.

On November 30, 1867, Norman E. Chandler transferred it to the Trustees of the Mechanics Building Fund Association. Deed Book "JJ," page 462.

The Trustees of the Mechanics Building Fund Association sold it to Captain Charles N. McMillain on April 9, 1874, but as there was some conflict regarding the title, the deed was not made until September 29, 1894, and this deed was made by A. J. McCoun, survivinb

Trustee of the Mechanics Building Fund Association, to Mrs. Mary Sloan McMillian, the wife of Captain Charles N. McMillian, Deed Book 81, page 198.

Mrs. Mary Sloan McMillian died in 1912, and the property passed by inheritance to her heirs.

The heirs of Mrs. Mary Sloan McMillian are the present owners in 1937.

This house is a two-story frame building, with the weather-boarding being planked up and down and stripped. It has seven gables of sharp construction, and the shape is rather of a peculiar formation, being between "T" shape, triangular and "L." For a more detailed description see the attached form, No. 3686.

Nothing is known concerning the first owner, Alexander Trimble, who built the house in or about the year 1807. The original house is still standing and has never been changed or modified in the least.

It passed into the Chandler name in 1818, and so remained until 1867. Norman E. Chandler was a physician, and was known as Dr. Norman E. Chandler.

Captain Charles N. McMillian was born in Scotland and served in the British Army for sixteen years, being promoted from time to time, until he was made a Captain. He came to this country just before the Civil War, and served for a short time at "Pig Town Point," where he supervised the mounting of the Guns. After the war was over, he took charge of the farm of Colonel John C. Shields, at River Side in Rockbridge County, and managed it for four years. He then married Miss Mary Shields and bought the property in 1874, and lived there until his death in 1895.



## OLD HOME OF JOHN D. EWING

NO. 459

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, about eight miles southeast of Lexington.

Date built: About the year 1800.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Thomas McFarland, but it is not known from whom or when he bought the land on which this house stands, but it is thought that he built the house about the year 1800.

Thomas McFarland deeded it to John D. Ewing on September 22, 1823, Deed Book "N," page 475.

John C. Boude, Special Commissioner, in Cause: "W. B. Sterrett's Administrator vs. John D. Ewing's Heirs," deeded it to Joseph G. Steele on February 4, 1881, Deed Book "SS," page 143.

On December 1, 1871, John D. Ewing had deeded a portion of this land to Phœbe J. Morgan, Deed Book "MM," page 93.

Phœbe J. Morgan deeded this portion to Joseph G. Steele on February 5, 1881, Deed Book "SS," page 147, so Joseph G. Steele became the owner of the entire tract of land with the brick dwelling house.

W. P. Houston, Special Commissioner, in Cause: "S. M. Dold's Executor vs. Joseph Steele's Administrator," deeded it to Mrs. Emily J. Edmondson, wife of Judge James K. Edmondson, on May 16, 1889, Deed Book 53, page 327.

Mrs. Emily J. Edmondson deeded it to Minnie V. Miller on November 11, 1897, Deed Book 86, page 244.

Minnie V. Miller deeded it to Wilson P. Coe, Sr., on January 3, 1902, Deed Book 91, page 288.

This deed contained the provision that this property was deeded to Wilson P. Coe, Sr., for the balance of his life time, and at his death it was to go to the grandson of Wilson P. Coe, Sr., Wilson P. Coe, Jr., and as Wilson P. Coe has been dead for a number of years, this property now belongs to Wilson P. Coe, Jr., who is the present owner, 1937.

It is thought that this house was built by Thomas McFarland about the year 1800, and it passed by deed to Rev. John D. Ewing in 1823. The original house is still standing, without change or modification from its original condition. It is a large two-story brick structure, containing twelve rooms and a large basement with four large rooms in addition to the twelve-room house. This appears to the writer to have been one of the best built houses he has ever seen. Its walls are twenty inches thick and the foundation is stone, twenty-four inches thick. The mantels are all of walnut, hand carved, and no two are exactly alike. The stairway, which is the closed string pattern, is built of black walnut, with the side paneled.

Nothing is known concerning Thomas McFarland, who built the house, but Rev. John D. Ewing was a Presbyterian Minister, and was pastor of Falling Spring Presbyterian Church for thirty-two years, from 1823 to 1854. Mrs. Emily J. Edmondson was the wife of Judge James K. Edmondson, an Attorney in Lexington, who was Judge of the County Court for a number of years and also served as County Clerk for several years. He had a fine record in the Civil War, and lost his left arm at the second battle of Manassas. Wilson P. Coe had retired from active business when he bought this house in 1902, and his grandson, Wilson P. Coe, Jr., the present owner, is a partner in the Myers Hardware Co., in Lexington.



## LEBANON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NO. 463

Date 1937

Location: In Bells' Valley, about four miles north of the town of Goshen.

Date built: First Church in 1816; Second and Present Church in 1868.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was John Bratton, who obtained a large tract of land in this section in 1745 by grant from the Commonwealth of Virginia.

John Bratton deeded part of this tract to Joseph Bell on October 5, 1812, Deed Book "HH," page 267

Joseph Bell deeded three acres to John Houston, Moses Wallace, William Ramsey, and John Montgomery, Trustees of Lenanon Church, on September 16, 1816, Deed Book "K," page 437.

William H. Bell deeded 145 square poles to John A. Craig, John B. McCutcheon, Abner W. Moore, and William Wilson, Trustees of Lebanon Church, on July 1, 1858, Deed Book "GG," page 176.

S. M. Davidson deeded nine and three-quarters acres to John A. Craig, John B. McCutcheon and William Wilson, Trustees of Lebanon Church on May 8, 1883, Deed Book "VV," page 194.

These three transfers constitute the present holdings of the Trustees of the present Church, in 1937.

This Church was organized in 1784, and they used a small log building until 1816, when the first Church was built, which was a small brick structure. This was used by the congregation as a place of worship until 1868, when it was enlarged and the present structure was erected, which is in use at this date, 1937.

The first Pastor was John Montgomery, who, for a short while, was a teacher in the Liberty Hall Academy. He was succeeded by John S. McCutcheon. The writer has not been able to secure the names of the other pastors. This is rather a small Church, and for many years, it has been served by the Pastors of the Presbyterian Churches at Goshen and Millboro. The present Pastor of these three Churches is Rev. W. T. Walker. At the date of organization in 1784, the following men were made Elders: William Youell; Alexander Craig; John Montgomery; John McCutcheon; Joseph McCutcheon, and Samuel McCutcheon. When the first Church was built in 1816, a gallery was put in the Church for the use of the Colored people who attended the Church, and funds for this was used from a legacy left by John Dunlap in his will in 1804.



### OLD HOME OF REV. HORATIO THOMPSON, D.D.

NO. 586

Date 1937

Location: Seven miles north of Lexington, and two hundred yards to the south of the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

Date built: 1742-1836.

Benjamin Borden secured a Grant of 92,100 acres from Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, known as the "Borden Grant," which comprised most of the land which is now Rockbridge County, and this Grant is recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, in Book 18, page 360.

Benjamin Borden deeded 307 acres of this land to Robert Houston on July 6, 1742, recorded in Orange County Clerk's Office.

Robert Houston willed this tract of 307 acres and the house to his son, Major Samuel Houston, will recorded on September 11, 1760, in Augusta County Clerk's Office.

Major Samuel Houston deeded it to John Kinnear on September 1, 1806, Deed Book "F," page 34, Rockbridge County Clerk's Office.

John Kinnear deeded it to Hortaio Thompson on June 4, 1836, Deed Book "T," page 452.

Horatio Thompson willed it to E. Blanche Davis, will recorded on September 4, 1882, Will Book 24, page 188.

E. Blanche Davis deeded it to H. E. Thompson on February 10, 1902, Deed Book 92, page 345.

H. E. Thompson transferred it to his wife on (Edna J. Thompson), July 22, 1924, Deed Book 139, page 157.

Mrs. Edna J. Thompson, wife of H. E. Thompson, is the present owner in 1937.

The first house was built by Robert Houston in 1742, but it is not known what this house was like or the nature of its construction; but tradition says that it was a two-story log structure. This first house served as a residence for the owners until 1836, when Dr. Horatio Thompson became its owner, and the house was torn down and the present two-story brick structure was erected, which is now 99 years old. The exact site of the first house, built by Robert Houston, is not known, but after careful search, the site has been approximately located, which is on the hill to the southeast of the present house, about 500 or 600 yards distant from the brick house. It is said that some of the innterior wood-work was removed from the original house and placed in the new house, but this is also a tradition and not an established fact.

The original house, described above, built in 1742 by Robert Houston, was the birth-place of General Sam Houston, of Virginia, Tennessee, and Texas fame. He was born in this house on March 2, 1793, the son of Major Samuel Houston and his wife, who was before her marriage to Major Houston, Elizabeth Paxton, daughter of John Paxton. Major Samuel Houston was the son of Robert Houston, who built this first house, and he was the son of John Houston, who with Robert Davidson, were two of the first five white men to locate and settle in Rockbridge County. Robert Houston, son of John Houston, married Mary Ann Dunlap Davidson, who was a daughter of Robert Davidson, who located in Rockbridge County with John Houston. The genealogy of the Houston family is as follows: First John; then Robert; then Major Samuel, and then General "Sam" Houston, who stands out in history as the "hero" of the Houston family.



On June 11, 1927, on the east side of the Lee Highway, about 100 yards from the present brick house, a Monument was dedicated to the memory of General "Sam" Houston, which was presented to the State of Virginia by the Kiwanis Club of Texas, and Judge Samuel Streetmen, designated by Governor Moody of the State of Texas, made the presentation address, and Attorney General John R. Saunders, delegated by Governor Byrd of Virginia, accepted it on behalf of the State of Virginia. This movement was sponsored by the Kiwanis Clubs of Texas and Virginia, Texas furnishing the brass plate on which the inscription was placed, and the Lexington Kiwanis Club furnishing the monument. This monument is built of brown sand stones, and is about ten feet tall and seven feet across the face and three feet thick. On the top face of this stone monument, there appears a Star—Emblematic of the "Lone Star State"—Texas. Embedded on the face of this monument, there is the brass plate, donated by the Kiwanis Club of Texas, with the following inscription in raised letters:

“1793”

“On the knoll in the rear of this spot stands the house in which”

“He was born”

“Sam Houston”

“Soldier and Statesman”

“Commander of the Texas Forces at Battle of San Jacinto”

“First President of the Republic of Texas”

“Obtained her admission into the Union”

“Governor of the State of Texas”

“Her First Senator at Washington”

“To his honor this Tablet is erected”

“By The”

“Kiwanis Club of Texas”

“1927”



The following is an excerpt from the presentation address by Judge Samuel Streetman on June 11, 1927:

“Born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, he moved at an early age to Tennessee; volunteered at an early age, he fought in the Battle of the Horseshoe; developed remarkable courage and personal bravery; at the age of 22 he was commissioned second lieutenant, and was made a first lieutenant at the age of 25; at 27 he was elevated to a Major General of the Middle Division of the Tennessee Militia; having previously served as sub-agent of the Cherokee Indians.”

"In 1823 and again in 1825, he was elected to Congress from the State of Tennessee, and in 1827, was chosen Governor of the State of Tennessee."

"His first marriage was not a happy one, but it involved no dishonorable act; and in 1829, he resigned the office of Governor of Tennessee and went back to the Cherokee Indians. He was adopted and created a citizen by the Cherokee Indians, and lived as one of them for three years, and then at the close of 1832, he went to Texas upon important missions for the United States, and then resumed that remarkable public career which had been interrupted three years before."

"Wherever Houston went, he became at once a leader, and so in all of the stormy history of Texas, he was easily the outstanding figure."

"President of the Convention, which on his birthday—March 2, 1793—declared the independence of Texas; passing at once to the supreme command of her armies; enduring for a time the hardships, the criticisms, and the tremendous responsibilities of that position, comparable to nothing else except the experiences of Valley Forge; emerging into glorious victory at San Jacinto; accomplishing that independence which he had helped to declare.

"Twice President of the Republic of Texas; Governor of the State; for many years her representative in the Senate of the United States; always outspoken upon every public question; vigorous in every utterance; yet possessor of consummate skill in management of public affairs."

"When the report from San Jacinto reached Washington, Thomas H. Benton, on the floor of the Senate of the United States, gave voice to the following utterance: 'General Sam Houston was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, on March 2, 1793. He was appointed an Ensign in the Army of the United States during the late War with Great Britain, and served in that great campaign under the famous Jackson; I was Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment to which he belonged, and the first Field Officer to which he reported. I then marked in him the same soldierly and gentlemanly qualities which have since distinguished his eventful career; frank, generous, brave; ready to do and to suffer whatever the obligations of Civil or Military duty imposed; and always ready and prompt to answer the call or honor, patriotism, and friendship..'

"His first Battle at the Horseshoe set him on his way to Military and Civil honor, and his second and last Battle was at San Jacinto."

### REV. HORATIO THOMPSON, D.D.

Dr. Thompson built this house in 1836 and lived in it until his death, and it is still in the family, H. E. Thompson being the grandson of Dr. Thompson, is the husband of the present owner.

He was a Minister of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian faith, and was Pastor of the brick Church at Timber Ridge for nearly fifty years. In his early ministry the branch of the Church was weak and its membership small, but due to his consecration and indomitable energy and zeal, it not only held together, but actually grew in numbers and strength, so that in the course of his ministry, the Church at Old Providence, where he ministered in connection with his ministry at Timber Ridge, grew and expanded, so later several other Churches of this Denomination were built in the County. It has been said that Dr. Thompson was the father of the "A. P. Church" in this County, but be that as it may, he was certainly responsible, more than any other man, for its life and progress as appears at this date.



OLD HOME OF WILLIAM MACKEY

NO. 590

Date 1937

Location: Two miles southeast of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

Date built: First house was a log structure, built about the year 1745. Present house is of stone, built in 1796.

John Mackey, the first owner of the land on which these two houses were built, bought the land from Benjamin Borden about 1745.

This was a part of the Borden Grant by Governor Gooch to Benjamin Borden of 92,100 acres, date November 6, 1739, and recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, in Land Book 18, page 360.

At the death of John Mackey, it passed by inheritance to his heirs.

These heirs of John Mackey transferred it to S. McD. Moore, Trustee, on January 8, 1844, Deed Book "X," page 350.

S. McD. Moore died before this Trust was executed, and J. K. Edmondson, his Administrator, executed this Deed of Trust, and deeded this property to Mary; H. E. and Sue Davidson, heirs of William Davidson, December 30, 1882, Deed Book "VV," page 28.

Mary; H. E. and Sue Davidson, heirs of William Davidson, deeded it to Charles E. Mackey on November 28, 1891, Deed Book 75, page 482.

Charles E. Mackey willed it to his cousin, Inez Mackey Williams, will recorded on February 28, 1925, Will Book 42, page 329.

Mrs. Inez Mackey is the present owner in 1937.

The first house to be built on this farm and site, about 1745, was a two-story log structure, by John Mackey, and he lived in it until his death, when it passed to his heirs. These heirs, in 1796, tore the old log house down and erected on the same site, the present house, which is a large two-story stone structure, with nine rooms. This is one of the best constructed houses of the kind that the writer has ever seen. Its walls are two feet thick, of splendid stone masonry, and there are two large chimneys, one at each end, built in the walls, not showing from the outside. These chimneys are seven feet wide and three feet thick, with large fire-places with arched tops. There are only two small windows in the two ends, and they are close up to the roof in the gables, and are only two feet square.

John Mackey was one of the first men to take up land from the Borden Grant and build a house in this section. He had two sons, Henry and William, and these two built the present stone house in 1796. It then passed to the Davidsons, who were near relations of the Mackeys, and then back to Charles E. Mackey, and then to his cousin, the present owner, Inez Mackey Williams; so this property has never been out of the Mackey family, since about 1745, a period of 192 years. The present owner, Mrs. Williams, told the writer that she thought John Mackey was a soldier in the Revolution, but of this she was not absolutely sure. James Samuel Mackey, a great grandson of John Mackey, served in the Civil War in the "College Company," which formed a part of the Division of Stonewall Jackson.

605



## OLD HOME OF JAMES McCLUNG

NO. 605

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, about three miles southeast of Fairfield.

Date built: 1742 by James McClung.

This land was a portion of the famous "Borden Grant," which was granted to Benjamin Borden by Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, containing 92,100 acres, and this grant is recorded in the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia, in Book 18, page 360.

Benjamin Borden deeded a portion of this land to James McClung in 1742, but as there was some complications connected with the sale, the deed was not made until 1745, which is recorded in the Clerk's Office in Augusta County, as Rockbridge County was not laid out until 1777.

At the death of James McClung about 1785, by the terms of his will, which was dated October 2, 1779, and recorded May 3, 1785, and recorded in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County in Will Book 1, page 230, after certain personal and other bequests, his property was to be divided among his three sons: James, Henry, and William.

It appears that James McClung purchased the interests of his two brothers, Henry and William, and became the owner of the property,

and at his death, the property passed by the terms of his will to his sons, James Gardner, Henry, and John. This will is recorded on January 2, 1817, in Will Book 4, page 210. James Gardner appears to have purchased the interests of his two brothers, Henry and John, and became the owner of the property.

James Gardner McClung was born in 1806 and died in 1862. He married Matilda Jane Scott Paris. They had no children. After the death of James Gardner McClung, his widow married John Cyrus Bell. They had no children.

James Gardner McClung willed his property to his wife, Matilda Jane, who afterwards married John Cyrus Bell, will recorded on November 5, 1879, Will Book 23, page 155.

Matilda Jane Bell deeded it to J. E. Dennison, an adopted son, on January 13, 1898, Deed Book 85, page 270.

J. E. Dennison deeded it to W. E. B. Dannison on January 6, 1922, Deed Book 134, page 330.

W. E. B. Dennison deeded it to John H. Snider, December 31, 1923, Deed Book 138, page 288.

John H. Snider is the present owner in 1937.

The first house to be built on this site was a small two-story log structure, in 1742, by James McClung, but it was not long afterwards, exact time not known, this house was burned, but soon afterwards, with the assistance of his neighbors, who were very few at that date, he soon had the second house ready for occupancy, and this house is standing at this date, 1937, with comparatively few changes. It, too, was a two-story log structure, but in recent years, it has been weather-boarded, but the log structure and the original chimney remains at this date.

The McClung family is of Scotch-Irish descent, and its history begins in the time of Agricola, the Roman General. The earliest known record of the McClung family locates them in Galloway, Scotland. The name clearly indicates their Highland-Scotch origin. Tradition tells us that three McClung brothers, James, John, and Robert, left Scotland on account of religious persecution, and they settled in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, about the year 1690. They were then and have always been, Presbyterians of the "true-blood" type. They are

believed to have first settled in Larne, Antrim County, Ireland, and later some of this family lived in the same county, near Coleraine.

The first or head of the McClung family was James McClung, and it was his son James, with two brothers, who came first to Pennsylvania, U. S. A., in 1740, and later to Rockbridge County in 1742. It was this James McClung who purchased the land from Benjamin Borden in 1742 and built this house in 1745, and its descent by will and deed is narrated above.

Some of these early McClungs served in the American Revolution and many of their descendants served in the Civil War.

The following well authenticated story is told concerning James McClung, the 2nd.

"Soon after his emigration to Virginia, while in the timber making rails with which to fence his farm, he was attacked by five savage Indians, who proposed to relieve him of his scalp. He asked permission to finish splitting his log before being scalped, and his request was granted. Under the circumstances, he found the log very difficult to split, and asked the Indians to assist him, and they, thinking that they would have his scalp that much sooner, consented to do so. He placed them on opposite sides of the log, with their fingers well inserted in the crack, and gave them orders to pull with all their might, while he drove in the wedge. Then, in desperation, he gave the wedge a desperate stroke and knocked it out of the log, causing it to close upon their fingers, and held them fast, while he, amidst their shrieks, dispatched them with his axe."

In later years, this tragic incident has been attributed to Daniel Boone and others, but the sources of information given below, clearly and without doubt makes James McClung the man who trapped and killed five Indians, who sought to take his scalp.

"Mr. J. E. Dennison, the owner of the farm on which this episode occurred, states: 'I was raised an orphan in the home of James McClung's grandson, James Gardner McClung, and I have often heard him speak of this event, and told me that without doubt, it was James McClung who killed the five Indians in the log of wood.' "

"Miss Susan Hite, who lived to be over 80 years of age, and asserts that she was born and raised in this immediate section where the McClungs lived, and she has heard them relate this incident time and again, that James McClung was the man who killed the Indians in a split log."

Phœbe McClung, a granddaughter of James McClung, says that she lived in this neighborhood, and that she was 85 years old, and told the writer (Rev. William McClung) just before her death that it was James McClung, her own grandfather, who killed five Indians, and that they were buried near the spot where they were killed, on the second level above Cold Spring, which flows into Little Mary Creek, three miles east of Fairfield."

Note: The above are exact quotations from the Genealogy of the McClung Family, by the Rev. William McClung, written in 1904.

All of these early McClungs were Elders in the Old Stone Church (Presbyterian) at Timber Ridge, Virginia, and most of them are buried in the old Cemetery, adjoining the Church.



OLD HOME OF ROBERT DOUTHAT

"NATURAL BRIDGE TAVERN"—"STONE CASTLE"

NO. 651

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia, 14 miles south of Lexington.

Date built: The exact date is not known, but it was built between 1787 and 1815, either by Hugh Barclay or Robert Douthat.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Hugh Barclay, who obtained 317 acres of land by Patent or Grant from the Com-

monwealth of Virginia. The survey of this tract was made August 24, 1787, but the Grant was not recorded until June 2, 1790.

Hugh Barclay deeded it to Robert Douthat on August 4, 1814, Deed Book "IJ," page 70.

Robert Douthat died in 1818 without leaving a will, and his property descended by inheritance to his heirs, and an appraisement was made by a Commission on November 13, 1818.

George Eskridge, Marshall of the County, was appointed by the Circuit Court as a Commissioner in Cause: Jonathan Paxton, etc., vs. Elizabeth Douthat, etc.," to sell and convey this property, which he did, and William Moffett became the purchaser, and the deed was made and recorded on March 20, 1835, Deed Book "S," page 462.

William Moffett willed it to his wife and children; one-third to Jane Moffett, his wife, and two-thirds to his children, on February 6, 1854, Will Book 13, page 35.

Jane Moffett, Executrix of William Moffett, for herself and her three children, deeded it to William and John Whitmore in two deeds: the first being in the shape of an agreement, dated October 3, 1868, Deed Book "KK," page 97, which represented Jane Moffett and the heirs, and the other on December 15, 1868, as Executrix, Deed Book "KK," page 100. The acreage at this date was 326 and 17/100 acres, and the consideration was \$13,000.

William Whitmore deeded his interest to Sallie M. Whitmore, wife of John Whitmore, on September 14, 1882, Deed Book "UU," page 401, "My interest in Stone Castle."

At the death of John and Sallie M. Whitmore, this entire property descended by inheritance to their three children. One of these children died soon after, and her interest passed to the other two children, Wilson W. and Mary S. Whitmore.

Mary S. Whitmore deeded her interest to Wilson W. Whitmore on November 17, 1914, Deed Book 122, page 106; 198 acres.

Charles S. Glasgow, Special Commissioner, in Cause: "Margaret Stark Leech, etc., vs. William Leach, etc.," deeded 104 and 52/100 acres to Wilson W. Whitmore on June 11, 1929, Deed Book 150, page 356. This practically put Wilson W. Whitmore in possession of the original tract of land, and he is the present owner in 1937.

As far as it is known, this is the original house which was built some time between 1787 and 1815, and has not been changed or modified but very little from its original condition. It is a three-story stone structure, with a large basement of three sections, and an attic. Its dimensions are approximately 45 by 50 feet, and is therefore, practically a square building. It has a large "L" at the north end with a very large stone chimney. The main building has a chimney built in the wall, one at each end, but the top above the roof is of brick. The chimney at the north end is about ten feet wide and two feet thick, as can be seen from the inside, and it has a large open fire-place. The stone used in the walls are a composition of sand and limestone, of irregular size, but the outside edge is perfectly smooth, and it is still in good condition. The roof is gabled and the covering is slate. It has 25 windows and the one in the front center in the second story has an arched top. Some of the windows have nine panes to each sash and others six panes to each sash. The glass are 8 by 10 and 10 by 12. The front door is of the double pattern, each side being two feet wide, and the fastening on the inside is a wooden bar placed in supports on either side. This bar appears to have been the original fastening. This front door has an arched top over a transom of glass. These double doors have three panels each and are made of pine lumber.

The interior doors are three and one-half feet wide, six panels, pine lumber, and are rather thin for such wide doors. The floors are old pine planks, ranging from four to six inches wide and are polished. The hinges are of the "Common" type and the locks are of iron, on the outside. The walls are plastered and papered and the ceilings are ten feet high. The stairway is plain in construction, "Closed String" and two flights. The newel post and rail is turned and the balusters square. There is a large porch in the front, approximately 8 by 40 feet, and is considerably elevated, with a tier of steps in the center.

The mantels are rather plain, with one exception, and that one has some hand-carving, and the lumber appears to be of pine. There is a six-inch pine base around the base of the walls with a chair rail about three feet from the floor. The stone walls are about two feet thick. The entire house, including the "L," has 13 large rooms, and the basement has three compartments. This house is approximately 137 years old, but it is still in good condition, evidenced by the fact that it has been kept in good repair.

In the early days, the main road leading north and south through the Valley of Virginia, passed by this house, and the tradition is that

it was used as a Tavern or Road House, and was known as the "Natural Bridge Tavern." This was before the Hotel at Natural Bridge was built. This tradition is borne out by the fact that there are many names written in the plaster-dobing on the front wall. Some of these are dim and cannot be read, but there is one, written in pencil, which is clear and can be read distinctly: "Daniel Boon, May 19, 1816." Thomas Jefferson wrote his name on one of the window panes, using a diamond in his ring; but unfortunately, a few years ago, this glass was broken, and the pieces were not preserved. This information was given the writer this morning by Mrs. Wilson W. Whitmore, wife of the present owner, who said she had seen this glass with the name of Thomas Jefferson on it.

In one of the front rooms, attached to the wall just above the mantel, are two Cornucopias, about 18 inches in length, having the appearance of the pictures of the early Shepherd's horn, and the composition appears to be something (not known) covered with a brass appearance. The tradition is that these were given to Susan Douthat as wedding present by George II, King of England. The date is not known, but Susan Douthat was probably the wife of Robert Douthat, who bought this site in 1814.

Hugh Barclay was the first of the Barclay name in this section, and his descendants are numerous, some of them now living in Lexington. It is known that he was a soldier in the American Revolution, was a man of means, and was a very prominent and useful citizen.

William and John Whitmore were brothers and bought this farm and home in 1868. They were both, in all probability, soldiers in the Civil War. Wilson W. Whitmore, the present owner, is a prosperous farmer, business man, and public spirited citizen. He has served the County of Rockbridge as Commisioner of Revenue and member of the Board of Supervisors, and its Chairman for several years. Since the County has operated under one Commissioner of Revenue, he resigned his membership as Supervisor, and was made Commissioner of Revenue for the entire County.



## OLD BEN SALEM CHURCH

NO. 632

Date 1937

Location: Three miles east of Lexington.

Date built: 1834-1884.

On September 5, 1842, William Paxton deeded the site on which this Church was built, containing one acre, to Elisha Paxton, Joseph Steele and Alexander McCorkle, Trustees, "for the benefit of those under the control of the Presbyterian Denomination."

This deed was recorded on September 5, 1842, and is recorded in Deed Book "W," page 262, in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, and it has remained under the control of Trustees until the present date, 1937.

This is a rectangular stone building, approximate size, 30 by 45 feet, and fifteen feet from the ground up to the eaves. The stones are very thin, ranging from one to six inches thick, and being more of a sand-stone composition than lime-stone. The walls are very smooth and the plaster-daubing beautifully lined up. It has eight windows, three on each side and two in the front. They are approximately ten feet deep and four feet wide, arched over the top. They have three glass each in double sash, 8 by 10 in the center, with smaller glass at the side, 8 by three inches. There is only one entrance, and that is the center of the front. This has a double door, hinged from each side, each side

door being two feet wide and nine feet high, of pine lumber with the plank placed in diagonal shape on the outside, while the inner part is paneled, in two sections. The doors have heavy common hinges with iron lock on the outside. The roof is gabled and covered with metal, and the cornice, which is comprised of the roof, extends about two feet over the walls on all four sides. The pews are of the old straight-back pattern, and are of pine lumber. Its floors are pine planks, irregular in width, from four to six inches in width. It has two small brick chimneys, one on either side, near the front of the building. The interior is rather plain, without ornamentation.

It appears that this Church was built in 1834, while the deed to the site was not made until 1842. The original building is still standing, although it was remodeled to some extent in 1884. It also appears that this Church has never had a regular pastor, but was supplied as an outpost from neighboring Churches. The three Trustees, named above, seem to have been responsible for the erection of this Church, and worshipped there.



"ROCKY HOLLOW"—OLD HOME OF JOHN McCLUNG  
NO. 606 Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, about two miles east of Fairfield.

Date built: 1780-1804.

The first owner of this land was John Parks, who obtained it by

Grant from the Commonwealth of Virginia on September 5, 1780, and it is thought that he built the first house, which was a log structure.

John Parks willed it to John Steele and his wife Margaret, who was a daughter of John Parks, will recorded on September 3, 1793, Will Book 1, page 436.

John and Margaret Steele deeded it to John McClung on June 4, 1804, Deed Book "E," page 272.

John McClung willed it to his son, Benjamin Stuart McClung, will recorded on May 19, 1830, Will Book 6, page 474.

Benjamin Stuart McClung willed it to his son Benjamin F. McClung, with the provision that he should provide a home for his mother, wife of Benjamin Stuart McClung, as long as she lived, and was to pay his funeral expenses and all other debts. This will was recorded on June 11, 1867, Will Book 18, page 802. In this will be left a portion of his lands to another son, Samuel Wallace McClung, but not the land with the house on it; and he made bequests to the other children, but the house and certain lands went to Benjamin McClung.

Benjamin F. McClung and his mother, Maria McClung, widow of Benjamin Stuart McClung, deeded it to William W. Templeton on December 24, 1873, Deed Book ::QQ," page 370.

At the death of William W. Templeton, it passed to his heirs by inheritance, and J. Rudolph Templeton was one of these heirs. This was in accordance with the will of William W. Templeton, which was dated December 19, 1874, and recorded on February 1, 1875, and recorded in Will Book 21, page 260.

On September 12, 1903, G. D. Letcher was appointed Special Commissioner to sell and convey this property, which he did, and J. Rudolph Templeton became the owner, Deed Book 95, page 184.

J. Rudolph Templeton transferred it to Paul M. Penick, Trustee, on November 16, 1909, Deed Book 107, page 304.

M. W. Paxton, Jr. , was appointed a Special Comimssioner in Cause: "Margaret W. Templeton vs. J. Rudolph Templeton's heirs," to sell and convey this property, and on November 5, 1925, he sold it to J. A., John C., and Paul H. Jamison, Deed Book 142, page 234.

J. A., John C., and Paul H. Jamison deeded it to the Marlbrook Lime Company on July 25, 1927, Deed Book 146, page 163.

The Marlbrook Lime Company deeded it back to J. A., John C., and Paul H. Jamison on October 9, 1929, Deed Book 151, page 298.

J. A., John C., and Paul H. Jamison transferred it to H. M. Moomaw, Trustee, on April 11, 1931, Deed Book 155, page 281.

H. M. Moomaw, Trustee, deeded it to C. M. Armes on February 17, 1934, Deed Book 164, page 427.

C. M. Armes deeded it to H. L. Whitesell on July 15, 1935, Deed Book 164, page 483.

H. L. Whitesell deeded it back to C. M. Armes on March 1, 1937, Deed Book 168, page 439.

C. M. Armes died on August 21, 1937, and this property is now in the hands of his heirs, who are the present owners, 1937, and it is now rented to a tenant.

Nothing is known concerning the two first owners, John Parks and John Steele, but they were the pioneer settlers in this section, as the land was granted by Patent to John Parks in 1780. John Parks built the first house, which was a log structure, and it served as a residence until 1804, when John McClung became the owner, and he built the present stone house, which has been standing from 1804 until this date, a period of 133 years.

John McClung was of the third generation of the McClung name, and this family is of Scotch-Irish descent, dating back to the time of Agricola, the Roman General. The earliest records show that they were located in Galloway, Scotland, and on account of the religious persecution they moved to the Province of Ulster, Ireland, about the year 1690.

In 1740, three brothers, James, John, and Robert came to Pennsylvania, U. S. A., and remained there until 1742, when they came to Rockbridge County, Virginia. James purchased land from Benjamin Borden of the famous Borden Grant, in 1742, and built his house on it, which was located about two miles south of this site under review. John McClung was a descendant of this James McClung, and he purchased this site, under review, from John Steele in 1804, and built the present stone house.

Benjamin Stuart McClung was a son of John McClung, and he was a Colonel in the War of 1812. He was a farmer and miller and an Elder in the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. He was born on October 30, 1791, and died on August 27, 1868. He was the father of

eight children, among whom were Benjamin F. McClung, who was associated with David Brainard McClung in the milling business near Brownsburg; and Dr. John Alexander McClung, who was a physician who practiced medicine in Fairfield over fifty years, and his son, Dr. Oscar Hunter McClung, is a physician in Lexington, and his son, Oscar McClung, Jr., is a third year student in the Medical School of the University of Virginia, who will make the third physician in line in this family.

This is a handsome old stone house of two stories, six large rooms, metal roof with gables. The walls are twenty-four inches thick and carry their thickness clear to the top. The chimneys are of stone, built in the walls, leaving the walls smooth.

In the early days of this home, there was on the premises a merchant and grist mill and a saw mill. It is thought that it was on account of the water power in this locality, that this property, consisting of merchant-grist and saw mill, was located here.

The approach to this house is down a rocky ravine, carved out of nature itself, hence the name, "Rocky Hollow." The scenery down this hollow cannot be surpassed for beauty, and the road winds around rocky cliffs and crosses mountain streams, and the whole plantation is surrounded with beautiful wooded hills. It was in the McClung name from 1804 until 1873, a period of 69 years.



### OLD HOME OF DAVID CONDON

NO. 654

Date 1937

Location: Walker's Creek District, Rockbridge County, Virginia, seven miles east of Goshen. Leave Rockbridge Baths on State Highway No. 501, thence west through Goshen Pass eight miles to County Road, No. 601, cross Maury River on bridge; thence north four miles up Little Calf Pasture River to this house, which is on the east side of and close to the highway.

Date built: The first house to be built on this site was probably as early as 1740, and the second or present house was built about the year 1819, probably by William Youell.

This land came into the possession of William Youell in two separate tracts, and both are traced below.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County of one tract was James Patton and John Lewis, but it is not known from whom or when they got it; but the presumption is, that they got it by Grant.

James Patton and John Lewis deeded it to Francis Donally on April 3, 1745, but this is not a matter of Record in Rockbridge County, but the subsequent deed gives this information.

Francis Donally willed it to Sarah Donally, will recorded on September 21, 1779, Deed Book "A," page 252.

Sarah Donally deeded it to Job Fletcher on September 21, 1779, Deed Book "A," page 252, which mentions the above will.

At the death of Job Fletcher, it passed by inheritance to his son, John Fletcher.

John Fletcher deeded it to James Kelso on August 16, 1797, Deed Book "C," page 525.

James Kelso deeded it to William Youell on September 3, 1805, Deed Book "E," page 412.

The first recorded owner of the second tract was John Dunlap, who deeded it to Alexander Dunlap on September 10, 1789, Deed Book "B," page 96.

Alexander Dunlap deeded it to William Youell on December 3, 1818, Deed Book "L," page 466.

The survey of these two tracts was made on Octobed 23, 1799, and the first tract contained 234 acres and the second tract 276 acres.

William Youell was the owner of both tracts in 1818.

William Youell deeded it to James G. W. Youell on September 30, 1829, Deed Book "Q," page 430.

By an "article of agreement" between James G. W. Youell and his son, William H. Youell, dated August 29, 1851, James G. W. Youell agreed to sell the property to William H. Youell, but no deed was made at that time.

William Youell deeded it to David Condon on May 7, 1863, Deed Book "II," page 300.

A short while afterwards, some discrepancy was discovered in the title and it was taken to Court, and on April 17, 1866, a Decree was entered appointing John C. Boude as a Special Commissioner to make a new and clear deed to David Condon. The style of the Chancery Suit was: "Andrew Patterson, Executor of James G. W. Youell, vs. Nancy P. Youell and others," and this new and corrected deed was made and recorded on June 18, 1866, Deed Book "JJ," page 162.

David Condon willed it to his son, Charles C. Condon, will recorded on October 10, 1892 (dated December —, 1889), in Will Book 28, page 234.

Charles C. Condon died in 1900 without a will, and his widow, Mrs. M. L. Condon, qualified as his Administratrix.

In a "Deed of Participation" dated December 2, 1920, Deed Book 132, page 35, that portion of the estate of Charles C. Condon, "containing the Mansion House" was allotted to Mrs. M. L. Condon, who is the present owner in 1937.

The present house is a two-story brick building with an "L" to the west side. The roof is gabled and covered with metal. It has three brick chimneys, one to the "L" and one at each end, built partly in the walls. The brick in the walls are laid in the "English" style and are 14 inches thick. The shutters are of a most peculiar type, as its slats are very wide and more space between them than is the usual style. They are full size, and are made of pine lumber. There are two porches, one across the front of the main building, 7 feet wide and 40 feet long. The other is in front of the "L." Both have round brick pillars, covered with plaster and are white. The one at the front of the house has a very peculiar ceiling under the roof. It is partly arched and slopes from the center to the outer edge. The brick pillars to this porch are 18 inches in diameter.

The house contains nine rooms, eight large and one small.

The house can be entered from both porches, but the front door is worthy of particular mention. It is  $3\frac{1}{8}$  feet wide, 6 panels, pine lumber, very heavy. The transom is arched over the door, and the figures on the glass represent a Japanese Fan, that is, they slope from a common center to the outer edges in the direction to the top and sides. The doors in the interior are six panels, all of the doors are paneled with the moulding cut from the solid wood of the doors, and not nailed or glued as is the custom of today.

The mantels in this old house are the most beautiful that the writer has seen in Rockbridge County, of over 600 homes. They are solid walnut, hand-carved in the most elaborate manner. They stand six feet from the floors and the top pieces are 12 inches wide, and the moulding underneath is carved from the top piece, that is, from a solid base, and are not nailed or glued on, as is the common practice of today. They have three ovals between this carving and the top of the fireplace, the one in the center being about 18 inches long and 8 inches wide. The other two, one on either side of the center, are smaller, but of the same pattern. All of this is hand-carved in the most artistic fashion. The columns supporting these mantels are in the shape of a

semi-circle, and are about five inches in diameter. These are carved in grooves from top to bottom. The carving underneath the top piece is stepped out from the back in "V" shaped projections, each one of the four being just a little farther out than the one below.

The doors are cased with solid walnut, and this casing is hand-carved from top to bottom and across the top. The floors are of heart pine and are highly polished, the plank being from three to five inches wide.

The stairway is of solid walnut, two flights, and the balusters are square. The railing is turned and is used for the newel, curving in two reverse curves, covering a diameter of 18 inches. The sides are walnut, hand-carved panels, and the whole is varnished and are very beautiful.

The hinges are of the "Common type," and the locks are of the old fashioned type,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, 9 inches long, and 6 inches wide, with a massive old iron key and lock bar. These are secured to the doors with home-made iron nails, and no key will unlock more than one door.

The doors in the interior are of pine,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, 3 feet wide and paneled. On the ceiling of the hall, there is plaster figure, about three feet in diameter and about two inches thick. The edge of this circle is grooved and carved, which gives it a most pleasing effect.

The walls are plastered, some papered and others painted. Around the base of the walls, there are pine panels 12 inches high from the floors, and there are paneled and hand-carved. Two and one-half feet from the floor, there are chair rails of pine, hand-carved underneath. All of the woodwork is highly polished, and considering the fact that this house is at least 118 years old, its state of preservation is rather remarkable.

There are many pieces of antique furniture in this old house, some mahogany and others walnut and cherry. Some of these came from the "Old Country," handed down from former generations, and some of them are said to be over 200 years old.

The first house to be built on these two tracts was probably about the year 1740, when it was owned by James Patton and John Lewis, but the exact site is not known.

The present house was probably built about the year 1819, supposedly by William Youell. It is a two-story brick structure, with an "L" to the west side, and is fully described above.

The John Lewis mentioned was the man who was instrumental in the founding of Augusta County in 1738, and he came from Ireland on account of having, in defending his home, killed his landlord. He came to Augusta about the year 1736 in company with a man named John Mackey, and settled a few miles north of what is now the City of Staunton. It was to the home of John Lewis that Benjamin Borden visited in 1736, and while hunting with John Lewis and his sons, killed a Buffalo Calf, which Borden presented to Governor Gooch, at Williamsburg, and Governor Gooch was so much pleased with the Calf, that he entered an order granting to Benjamin Borden 92,100 acres, afterwards called the "Broden Grant," which now comprises most of what is now Rockbridge County and part of Augusta County. Later, John Lewis received a "Pardon" for killing his landlord, and as a partial recompense for the trouble he was put to, he also received a Grant in Augusta County for a considerable acreage, and the lands on which the two houses, under review, probably came, either from the Lewis or Borden Grants, but this is not an established fact.

William Youell was the first of his name to settle in this section, and some of his ancestors are living today, notably, Major Rice M. Youell, Superintendent of the Virginia State Penitentiary, at Richmond, and his mother, Mrs. Susie McNutt Youell, who makes her home alternately with her son, Major Youell, and her brother, William Morton McNutt, of Rockbridge County.

William Youell served in the American Revolution, and his grandson, James G. W. Youell, served in the War between the States. Major Rice M. Youell is a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute of the Class of 1913. He entered the World War as a First Lieutenant and came out as a Major, having rendered valuable and conspicuous service. By reason of his efficient service in the World War, the attention of the Penitentiary Board was directed to him, soon after the War, and he was elected as the Penitentiary head, which position he has filled with conspicuous ability ever since. The State of Texas, some years ago, tried to secure his service as head of the penal system in that State, but he declined the offer. He was recently elected as President of Federal Penal Association, which position he now holds.

David Condon became the owner of this property in 1863, and at his death, it passed by will to his son, Charles C. Condon, and at his death, to his heirs, and in 1920, it passed by a "Deed of Participation" to Mrs. M. L. Condon.

There is on this farm a small cemetery with two graves, but the stones have fallen down, and the inscriptions cannot be read, but the owners of this home informed the writer that they were, probably, the graves of William Youell and his wife.

This cemetery is about 500 yards from the residence described above, under a pine tree, on a beautiful knoll, and is enclosed by a high wire fence, with no gate or entrance. It faces the Little Calf Pasture River, which flows gently by, at a distance of perhaps an eighth of a mile away.



“WALNUT HILL SULPHUR SPRINGS”  
OLD HOME OF ANDREW DAVIS

NO. 659

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, 12 miles north of Goshen.

Date built: About the year 1770.

The first owner of record in Rockbridge County was Jacob Martin, who it is said, got the land on which this house stands by Grant from the King of England, and built the house about the year 1770.

Jacob Martin deeded it to William Davis on September 1, 1795, Deed Book “C,” page 192.

At the death of William Davis, it passed by inheritance to his heirs, Nancy, Jacob, Andrew, and William Davis, Jr.

Jacob Davis and Nancy Davis, who married Andrew Graham, deeded their interests to Andrew Davis in the following deeds:

Nancy Davis, January 7, 1837, Deed Book "T," page 449.

Jacob Davis, October 5, 1840, Deed Book "V," page 371.

Andrew Davis died about 1850, and his property passed to F. P. Davis, by inheritance.

William Davis, Jr., deeded his interest to F. P. Davis, on November 13, 1862, Deed Book "II," page 121.

F. P. Davis by the above deeds, became the entire owner, and on November 25, 1921, he deeded it to F. E. Davis, in two deeds:

One tract, Deed Book 136, page 340.

Other tract, Deed Book 139, page 119.

F. E. Davis deeded it to the Virginia Public Service Company on December 22, 1929, Deed Book 152, page 72.

The Virginia Public Service Company is the present owner, 1937.

The present building is comprised of four distinct parts, built at different dates. The original structure was a one-story log house, containing four rooms, with an immense stone chimney at the north end, nine feet wide and three feet thick. This was built by Jacob Martin, about 1770, and it is still standing, being approximately 167 years old. It is now weather-boarded, but the original log structure was preserved. About 1850, a two-story frame addition was added, directly in front of the old structure. Again in 1877, another two-story frame structure was added to the south end of the first addition, and in 1910, the third addition, being a two-story frame structure, was added to the north end of the first addition; making three two-story frame structures in a row, directly in front, to the east, of the original log structure.

Mr. F. E. Davis, the next before the present owner, who now occupies the house and rents the farm from the Virginia Public Service Company, told the writer that Jacob Martin, the first recorded owner, was a soldier in the French Army, and being a skilled mechanic, was assigned to work in a factory or shop, engaged in making Locks, and that in recognition of his skilled and efficient service, the King of England Granted to him the land on which this house stands, comprising at that time, about 400 acres. The writer does not quote this

as being authentic, but merely records same as was told to him by F. E. Davis, who is about four generations removed from Jacob Martin.

About 1850, it was discovered that a sulphur spring on the farm had some medicinal properties in it, and it was at this time that the first addition was added, in order to accommodate the visitors who were expected to come there for the benefit of the water. Just over or near this spring was a beautiful walnut tree, hence the name of the "resort" was called "Walnut Hill Sulphur Spring."

The "resort" must have proved to be a success, for in 1877, the second addition was added, and it is presumed that the success continued, for in 1910, the third addition was added; but for some unknown reason, probably the same reason that all summer resorts went out of business, the "resort" was discontinued about twenty-five years ago, and the four-section house stands today as a reminder of by-gone days.

This house fronts on a beautiful valley, through which passes the Little Calf Pasture River, and the land is rich and productive, with some blue-grass sections. Just below this house is the confluence of the Big and Little Calf Pasture Rivers, and from this junction about one hundred yards, these two streams, being united, enters the famous gorge, called the "Goshen Pass," which is termed in recent days as "Maury River," which flows on down through or near Lexington, joining the James River at Balcony Falls, on through Lynchburg and Richmond to the Chesapeake Bay.



### OLD HOME OF WILLIAM A. CUMMINGS

NO. 662

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Date built: 1739. Original House built about 1750 torn down.

This site was a portion of the famous "Borden Grant" of 92,100 acres, granted to Benjamin Borden by Governor Gooch on November 6, 1739, recorded in the Land Office in Richmond in Book 18, page 360.

Benjamin Borden deeded it to John Sally about the year 1750.

John Sally deeded it to Andrew Cummings on October 1, 1796, Deed Book "C," page 365.

At the death of Andrew Cummings, it passed to his heirs by inheritance.

Robert A. Cummings and others, heirs of Andrew Cummings, deeded it to Samuel Cummings on September 17, 1852, Deed Book "C," page 224.

At the death of Samuel Cummings, it was taken into Court, and in a Chancery Suit entitled: "James Adair, Administrator of Samuel Cummings vs. Samuel Cummings' heirs," James K. Edmondson, Special Commissioner, deeded it to John A. Kinnear on June 7, 1882, Deed Book "UU," page 195.

John A. Kinnear deeded it to William A. Cummings on August 3, 1883, Deed Book "VV," page 324.

At the death of William A. Cummings, it passed to his heirs by inheritance.

These heirs, Lloyd M. and Delia E. Cummings are the present owners in 1937.

This old house is built of beautiful stone, being rectangular in shape with a frame "L" to the east side. It is two stories high, three stone chimneys; one at each end of the stone house and one to east end of the "L." Its roof is gabled and is covered with metal. The stone walls are 24 inches thick and the chimneys are built partly in the walls and partly out.

The original house on this site was built about the year 1750, and used by the owners as a residence until 1839, when it was torn down and the present stone was built by Andrew Cummings. It has been in the Cummings family from 1796 until the present date, 1937, a period of 141 years.

The Cummings were all farmers and were industrious and well-to-do people. The farm belonging to this house has been operated since 1750, a period of 187 years, and is one of the oldest in this section. It faces the Blue Ridge Mountains and is close to the south branch of the James River, but at this date, it is rather inaccessible, the road leading to it being in a very bad condition.



## NERIAH BAPTIST CHURCH

NO. 664

Date 1937

Location: Rockbridge County, six miles east of Lexington.

Date built: 1816 by Samuel Jordan.

The land on which this Church stands was supposed to have been donated by Samuel W. Paxton, but unfortunately, no deed can be found on the records showing this donation, but the date on which it was built has been clearly established by the records of the Board of Deacons, now in the possession of Charles T. Smith, who was clerk of the Board.

This is a one-story brick building, approximately 30 by 40 feet, somewhat rectangular, with a gabled roof, covered with metal. The brick are laid in the "English" style, and its walls are 14 inches thick. It has 14 glass windows; lower story windows have four glass, 2 up and 2 down, glass 12 by 16, and the upper 6 up and 6 down, glass 8 by 10, all double sash.

The entrance is from the front, level with the ground, two doors,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide; oak lumber, very heavy. There is also one door on the east side, opposite the pulpit. It has two aisles, leading from the front up to the pulpit, which is slightly raised from the floor, with a platform behind the pulpit for the organ and choir. The ceiling is 15 feet high, walls plastered and calcimined, and the ceiling is of wood, ceiled from front to rear. There is a paneled base of pine, three feet high from the

floor all around the lower walls. The hinges are of the Common type, but are very heavy, and the locks are on the outside, old-fashioned, of Iron, and secured with handmade nails. The floors are of pine, planks range from 4 to 7 inches wide, and are stained.

The only recorded information to be found on the records in the Clerk's Officee, is on August 25, 1891, in Deed Book 75, page 264, where the Buena Vista Company, by A. T. Barclay, President, deeded 2 and 37/100 acres to Samuel W. Paxton, R. M. Goodwin, and Wm. H. Whitesell, Trustees, of the Neriah Baptist Church, to be used as an additional land for the use of the Cemetery.

As this Church is located in the country, and as this denomination was and is still small, this Church has never had a regular Pastor, but has been supplied by the Pastors of Lexington, Buena Vista, and other sections. As far as can be learned, there is no historical history connected with this Church.



OLD HOME OF SAMUEL M. WILSON

NO. 688

Date 1938

Location: Rockbridge County, three miles northeast of Fairfield.

Date built: about 1772.

This land was purchased by one of the early Wilsons, name not known, from Benjamin Borden, soon after he obtained the Grant in

1739, and it has been in this Wilson Family continually until the present date, passing from one generation to the next by will or inheritance. The writer has examined the Will Books in the Clerk's Office of Rockbridge County, and find that there are 56 wills made and signed by Wilsons, but the description given in these wills is not sufficient to trace accurately the line of descent of this property.

The writer has been able to trace definitely, the record from March 4, 1867, to the present date, 1938, as follows:

Samuel M. Wilson willed it to his wife, Isabella Wilson, for her life time, and then it was to go at her death to John A. Wilson and James A. Wilson. This will was recorded on March 4, 1867, in Will Book 18, page 491.

John A. Wilson willed his interest to James A. Wilson, will recorded on January 1, 1907, in Will Book 33, page 446.

James A. Wilson willed it to his two sons, J. R. Wilson and Sidney W. Wilson, will recorded on December 19, 1929, in Will Book 45, page 370.

Sidney W. Wilson died a few years ago, and his estate passed by inheritance to his heirs, wife and daughter.

J. R. Wilson and the heirs of Sidney W. Wilson are the present owners in 1938.

The first building on this site was, it is said, a two-story log structure, with a stone foundation, and this was used by the first owners as a residence from about 1772 until about the year 1800, when the present two-story brick house was built.

In the foundation of this present house is a large stone, 10 inches by 24 inches, bearing the following letters and figures: "T. W." "1772." This is taken to mean that the first house was built by Thomas Wilson, who was one of the early Wilsons, in 1772, and when this old house was torn down and the present house built about 1800, this stone was taken from the old house and placed in the foundation of the present house. The present house stands only a short distance from where the old house stood.

The present house is a two-story brick house, rectangular in shape, with a one and one-half story to the south end. The roof is gabled and there are three brick chimneys, one at the south end of the smaller

building, one near the center or between the two buildings, and the other at the north end. These chimneys are built in the walls, that is, the outer edge is even with the walls of the house.

It is stated as a fact that some of the early Wilsons served in the American Revolution, and John A. Wilson and James A. Wilson served in the War between the States, in 14th Virginia Cavalry, Company "H." This family of Wilsons was connected by marriage with the Lackey Family, the Kinnear Family, and others, and there are many of the descendants living at this date.

## INDEX SHOWING THE PAGE OF NAMES IN HISTORICAL SECTION

Alexander, William.....	33
Borden, Benjamin.....	5, 33
Borden's Grant .....	5, 6
Bowyer, John .....	9, 10, 34
Brockenbrough, John W. ....	34
Brooke, John M. ....	34
Brown, Rev. Samuel.....	23, 87, 88
Cocke, William H. ....	34
Cocke, Mrs. William H. ....	34
Cornstalk Indian.....	24
Court Order.....	9
Criminal Execution.....	10, 11
Galbraith, John.....	33
Gibbs, James E. A. ....	35, 89
Geoch, Governor William.....	6, 33
Goshen Pass.....	5
Graham, Rev. William.....	33, 36
Hall, Captain James.....	24
Hanna, Matthew.....	33
Houston, ("Sam") Samuel.....	33
Indian Massacre (1742).....	9
Indian Mound.....	26
Iron Industry.....	29
Jackson, Thomas J. ....	35, 40, 66
Kilbourne, Charles E. ....	34
Lapsley, Joseph.....	33, 58
Lee, Robert E. ....	35, 40, 62
Letcher, John.....	34
Lejeune, John A. ....	34
Lewis, John .....	7
Marlin, John .....	7
Maury, Matthew Fontaine.....	5, 18, 34
Moore, Mary.....	20

Morrison, James . . . . .	87, 88
McCormick, Cyrus Hall . . . . .	34
McDowell, Ephriam . . . . .	8, 33, 71
McDowell, James . . . . .	10, 71
McDowell, John . . . . .	8
McDowell, Samuel . . . . .	9
Natural Bridge . . . . .	5
Nichols, Edward West . . . . .	34
Paxton, Frank . . . . .	34
Preston, J. T. L. . . . .	34
Ruffner, William H. . . . .	34
Salling, John . . . . .	7
Shipp, Scott . . . . .	34
Smith, Francis H. . . . .	34
Spottswood, William . . . . .	7, 29
Treavey, J. Y. . . . .	8
Tucker, Henry St. George . . . . .	34, 71
Tucker, John Randolph . . . . .	34, 71
Wallace, ("Big Foot") W. A. A. . . . .	13, 33
Whipping Post . . . . .	12
Woods, Magdaline . . . . .	9
Woods, Richard . . . . .	33
Willson, James . . . . .	64, 65

## INDEX SHOWING THE NUMBERS ON THE PHOTOGRAPHS

The first column shows the subject or name of the site, the second column the owner in 1936, and the third column the number on the photograph.

SUBJECT	OWNER IN 1936	
Almond, Watson .....	Straub Brothers .....	178
Ann Smith Academy.....	Town of Lexington.....	6
Armentrout, Jacob.....	George A. Nicely's Heirs.....	320
Beard, Jonathan .....	F. B. Armentrout.....	117
Bell, C. J. ....	J. P. Drawbond .....	138
Bellevue .....	Ross Moneymaker.....	46
Bennington, Job.....	Campbell, Ainsworth and Glasgow .....	421
Blue Hotel .....	Washington and Lee University	334
Brady, C. P. ....	D. E. Brady.....	41
Buffalo Covered Bridge .....	State Highway Department ..	42
Brawley, C. P. ....	Mrs. Ruth A. McCulloch.....	310
Brooks, Jonathan .....	John W. Brooks' Heirs.....	86
Brownsville Academy.....	Rockbridge County School Board .....	57
Col Alto .....	Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason.....	25
Covered Bridge—East Lexington	Society Preservation Antiquities	8
Churches:		
Baptist—Lexington .....	Trustees .....	4
Ben Salem.....	Trustees .....	632
Bethany Lutheran.....	Trustees .....	204
Bethesda Presbyterian .....	Trustees .....	236
Collierstown Presbyterian .....	Trustees .....	322
Episcopal—Lexington .....	Trustees .....	5
Falling Spring Presbyterian..	Trustees .....	73
High Bridge Presbyterian.....	Trustees .....	369
Lebanon Presbyterian.....	Trustees .....	463
Lexington Presbyterian.....	Trustees .....	1
Monmouth—Old and New....	Trustees .....	244
Neriah Baptist.....	Trustees .....	664
New Providence Presbyterian.	Trustees .....	74
Oxford Presbyterian .....	Trustees .....	327
Timber Ridge Presbyterian..	Trustees .....	9
Trinity Methodist—Lexington.	Trustees .....	21
Cumming, William A. ....	L. M. Cummings.....	662

Derbyshire, George A.	George A. Derbyshire	77
Dixon, George D.	Lewis E. Steele	353
Dold Building	Henry O. Dold	34
Douthat, Robert	Wilson W. Whitmore	651
Ewing, John D.	Wilson P. Coe, Jr.	459
Forest Tavern	John D. Clothier—Lessee	368
Gibbs, James E. A.	W. D. Hockman	56
Green, C. P.	A. T. Green	221
Hospital, Jackson Memorial	Daughters of the Confederacy	20
Hotinger, Abraham	Ray W. Hotinger	346
Hutton, Gardner P.	Charles Montgomery	323
Indian Fort	Mrs. Mattie D. Moore's Heirs	7
Irvine, William S.	Hubert T. Muse	198
Johnstone, Zachariah	Zachariah Johnstone's Heirs	10
Jordan Furnace and Home	Phillip P. Day	385
Lee Memorial Chapel	Washington and Lee University	16
Leech, William A.	J. Henry Leech	328
Letcher, John	Washington and Lee University	210
Leyburn, John	Mrs. Beatrice C. Price	262
Lunsford, William	A. R. Lunsford	246
Mackey, William	Mrs. Inez Mackey Williams	590
Miller, John	Mrs. Maggie Miller	208
Mills:		
Leyburn	D. D. Furr	36
Kennedy-Wade	W. H. Wade	76
McClung	W. E. Mays	68
Monmouth	J. W. Beatty	192
Wade (Buffalo Creek)	E. C. Cummings, etc.	348
Moony, Robert	E. R. Flippo	222
Morrison, James D.	Kenneth L. Morrison	299
Mulberry Hill	William Jett Lauck	37
McClung, Andrew A.	Charles S. McClung	17
McClung, D. B.	D. B. McClung's Heirs	63
McClung, James	John H. Snider	605
McClung, John	C. M. Arme's Heirs	606
McCormick, Cyrus Hall	Cyrus Hall McCormick's Heirs	126
McCorkle, Charles G.	Alfred C. McCorkle	319
McDowell, James	Mrs. Ida W. Fultz	90
McDowell, John	J. G. Alexander's Heirs	137
McElwee, William Meek	O. B. Whitmore	125
McKee, James	Hugh E. Walsh	145
McMillain, Charles N.	Charles S. McMillain's Heirs	457

Natural Bridge Hotel . . . . .	Natural Bridge Company, Inc.	32
Patterson, Andrew . . . . .	Bosworth Brothers . . . . .	281
Rockbridge Alum Springs . . . . .	Rockbridge Alum Springs, Inc.	309
Rockbridge Inn-Galbraith Inn . . . . .	George W. Parsons . . . . .	372
Shewey, Charles M. . . . .	Mrs. Mabel Shewey . . . . .	273
Snider, Frederick . . . . .	W. H. Donald . . . . .	203
Stone Cottage . . . . .	Hale Houston . . . . .	176
Stono . . . . .	John L. Campbell . . . . .	80
Stuart, John . . . . .	John Stuart's Heirs . . . . .	255
Stuart, J. G. . . . .	Robert W. Stuart . . . . .	295
Swoope, Henry . . . . .	G. W. Fauber . . . . .	205
Thompson, Horation (Sam Houston) . . . . .	Mrs. Edna J. Thompson . . . . .	586
Thompson, William . . . . .	S. S. Watts . . . . .	377
Thorn Hill . . . . .	Frank D. Coe's Heirs . . . . .	85
Tompkins, J. F. and Sallie D. . . . .	W. Morton McNutt . . . . .	380
Virginia Manor . . . . .	Mrs. Helen W. Gravatt . . . . .	373
Virginia Military Institute . . . . .	State of Virginia . . . . .	108
Walnut Hill Sulphur Springs . . . . .	Virginia Public Service Company . . . . .	659
Washington and Lee University . . . . .	Washington and Lee University	2
White, Matthew (Hays' Creek) . . . . .	William A. East . . . . .	119
White, Doctor Reid, Sr. . . . .	Doctor Reid White, Jr. . . . .	33
Willson, Samuel . . . . .	McC. M. Sterrett . . . . .	18
Wilson, Samuel M. . . . .	Samuel M. Wilson's Heirs . . . . .	688
Wilson Springs Hotel . . . . .	Mrs. Virginia A. Wilson . . . . .	254
Withrow, Jack . . . . .	Misses Margaret and Lucy Withrow . . . . .	13
Withrow, John . . . . .	Mrs. Nellie McC. Wade's Heirs	43
Youell, William . . . . .	Mrs. M. L. Condon . . . . .	654





Perkins Library System

PERKINS Agency  
09/12/2002

MAY 18 '56

D01540949W



Duke University Libraries